THE JESUIT RELATIONS

AND

ALLIED DOCUMENTS

VOL. XLVII
The edition consists of seven hundred and fifty sets all numbered

No. 213

The Barlow Brothers
The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents

TRAVELS AND EXPLORATIONS
OF THE JESUIT MISSIONARIES
IN NEW FRANCE

1610-1791

THE ORIGINAL FRENCH, LATIN, AND ITALIAN TEXTS, WITH ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS AND NOTES; ILLUSTRATED BY PORTRAITS, MAPS, AND FACSIMILES

EDITED BY
REUBEN GOLD THWAITES
Secretary of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin

Vol. XLVII
IROQUOIS, LOWER CANADA: 1661 - 1663

CLEVELAND: The Burrows Brothers Company, PUBLISHERS, MDCCCXCIX
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Editor</td>
<td>Reuben Gold Thwaites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Translators</td>
<td>Finlow Alexander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percy Favor Bicknell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Crawford Lindsay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Price</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Editor</td>
<td>Emma Helen Blair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibliographical Adviser</td>
<td>Victor Hugo Paltsits</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONTENTS OF VOL. XLVII

Preface to Volume XLVII . . . .9

Documents:

CVII. Relation de ce qvi s'est passé . . . en
la Novvelle France, és années 1660.
& 1661. [Second, and final, install-
ment of the document.] [Paul le
Jeune, editor; Paris], n.d. . . . . . 21

CVIII. Relation de ce qvi s'est passé . . . en
la Novvelle France, és années 1661.
& 1662. Hierosme Lalemant; Kebec,
September 18, 1662 . . . . . . . . . 125

CIX. Epistola ad R. P. Joannem Paulum
Olivam, Præpositum Generalem So-
cietatis Jesu, Romæ. Hieronymus
Lalent; Quebeci in nova francia,
August 18, 1663 . . . . . . . . . . . 246

CX. Déclaration Des Terres Que Les Peres
Jesuites possedent dans Le païs De La
Nouvelle France. 1663. [Quebec],
October, 1663 . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 258

CXI. Journal des PP. Jésuites. Hierosme
Lalemant; Quebek, January, 1662, to
December, 1663 . . . . . . . . . . . . . 272

Bibliographical Data: Volume XLVII . . 313

Notes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 315
ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOL. XLVII

I. Photographic facsimile of title-page, Relation of 1661-62 . . . . 128

II. Facsimile of handwriting of Claude Dablon, S.J.; selection from his petition to the Governor in 1662 . . . . Facing 268

III. Facsimile of letter written by Claude Allouez, S.J., to Paul Ragueneau, S.J.
Facing 308
Following is a synopsis of the documents contained in this volume:

CVII. In the preceding volume appeared Chaps. i.–iii. of the Relation of 1660–61; the rest of the document is herewith presented. The fourth chapter relates the miraculous deliverance of a Frenchman who is wrecked upon the St. Lawrence, in the depth of winter. This is followed by another account, of like tenor—a man being rescued, also by the Virgin’s help, from the fires of the Iroquois. The sufferings of other prisoners, who perished at the hands of these cruel foes, are likewise recounted,—also a vision of heaven and hell, which came to one of the Huron captives. He and other disciples constitute and maintain “a Church in bondage, but fervent; and so constant in the faith that secret Assemblies of Christians are held in some outlying cabin, removed from the noise and gaze of the Iroquois”—assemblies which are likened to those held, in olden time, in the catacombs of Rome. Another band of Christian Hurons had escaped, after the ruin of their nation, to the Erie tribe; they were led thither by one of their number, an old man, who was “a veritable Moses to this poor wandering Church.” He acts “as Preacher, Bishop, and general Pastor of his Church,” and even as their confessor.

The missionaries “have not failed, despite all the
Iroquois and all the Demons, to extend our Missions this year to the four quarters of this New World." Le Moyne has gone to the Iroquois tribes; Ménard,—from whom no tidings have come for two years,—to the West; Bailloquet, to the tribes far below Tadous-sac; and Richard labors in Acadia. In this last-named mission, Father Lyonne has died, which event is narrated at some length. He falls at his post, as also did Turgis in earlier years, while ministering to the victims of an epidemic disease.

The last chapter gives "the latest news from the Iroquois." This concerns Le Moyne's mission to Onondaga, to procure the release of the French captives there. He has succeeded not only in this undertaking, but in securing the reopening of the Iroquois missions. A letter from the Father is published in the Relation, also several from Frenchmen who have been captives among those barbarians. Le Moyne writes that both the Onondagas and Senecas desire the Jesuits among them. He relates the events of his journey from Montreal, in which they several times encounter parties of arrogant and hostile Mohawks, with whom they narrowly avoid fighting. The liberation of the French captives has been largely due to the chief Garakontié, "with whom our Fathers have lodged every time we have visited this country." In consequence, probably, of his friendship to the missionaries, Le Moyne is also received by the common people with great hospitality and kindness. Garakontié prepares in his own cabin a chapel, where all the Christians, both French and Huron, gladly receive communion. Le Moyne relates the proceedings in the councils held with the Onondagas in regard to his embassy. They consent to
release the prisoners, and then he preaches to them concerning religion; they listen "with respect and attention." Garakontié himself conducts half of the prisoners to Montreal; the others are detained for the winter, with Le Moyne.

The Father sends certain letters which he has received from Frenchmen still held captive by the Mohawks. François Hertel twice asks Le Moyne to visit him, that he may thus have an opportunity to confess his sins; also to comfort Hertel’s mother in her grief at her son’s captivity. The youth has lost one of his thumbs, and one of his fingers is burned. He also sends to the Father a letter to be forwarded to his mother. Another Frenchman in captivity writes to a friend at Three Rivers. This man, with several others, was cruelly tortured by his captors; he describes their sufferings, and the pious deaths of some of his comrades. This writer adds some important information respecting the numbers and defenses of the Mohawks, both of which are but paltry in comparison with the ravages they have wrought in Canada. He implores the French to rescue him and the other prisoners, and adds: "The Dutch are no longer willing to secure our freedom, as it costs them too dearly." The writer of the Relation (doubtless Jerome Lalemant) adds a long account of the deliverance of these and other prisoners through the efforts of Garakontié; he rescues all the Frenchmen whom he can find among the Iroquois tribes, and provides for them in his own village, being therefore "commonly called the Father of the French." At Montreal, he is received with the utmost gratitude and hospitality. He announces that the Cayugas and Senecas join with him in assurances of peace, and
invites the French to settle at Onondaga in large numbers. These words are pleasing to the French; yet they dare not trust too readily the promises of those who have so often proved cruel and treacherous, both to the French and the Hurons. The writer makes various observations on the present aspect of affairs with the Iroquois, political and religious. These crafty barbarians have involved themselves in hostilities with neighboring tribes, both east and south, which has much to do with their present attitude toward the French. Their recent devastations in the St. Lawrence valley are recounted, and the necessity of checking these is forcibly presented,—for which purpose prompt and vigorous aid from France is urgently demanded. If the Mohawks are but subdued, all the other tribes will fear the power of the French; the fur trade will flourish, and thus give new life to the Canadian colony; and, above all, the way will be opened for the missionaries to spread the gospel among all the pagan tribes. The Jesuits expect to open, in the coming spring, missions among the Onondagas and Senecas; for these, they need many new laborers. A final postscript gives news, received at the last moment, from Father Ménard, who had gone to Lake Superior two years before. He expects to return to Quebec in the spring, and writes of new discoveries which he has made.

CVIII. The Relation of 1661–62 is sent to France by Jerome Lalemant. He states that the reinforcements from France, promised by the king, have not yet (in September) made their appearance. He proceeds to recount the wars which the Iroquois are waging against many tribes, even at a distance of four hundred leagues, and describes some of the
peculiar features of the Southern regions which they have invaded. Among these are reeds as tall as oaks, in the trunks of which live large bears, which feed upon the pith; Indian corn with "ears two feet long, and grains as large as Muscatel grapes;" serpents of prodigious size, but harmless; and native tribes who poison springs, and even rivers. There are even vague accounts of the Mississippi and the Spaniards; for the vengeful Iroquois have undertaken to carry war almost to the shores of the Mexican Gulf. Other of their bands are ranging the entire Northwest, even to the Missouri River; and the savages of Nekouba—visited, the preceding year, by Jesuits for the first time—are cut off by these prowling marauders, who are now planning to devastate the entire region of Hudson Bay. These raids leave the French settlements in comparative peace, although, by cutting off the fur trade, they sap the life of the colony. At Montreal, two prominent men have been slain by the enemy, during the past year—Lambert Closse, major of the garrison, whose bravery saved that town from the Iroquois; and a priest, Vignal.

After relating the pious deaths of several converts, Lalemant describes the experience of Bailloquet in wintering with the Montagnais among the mountains south of the St. Lawrence; in such a life, privations abound, and "one must seek his living from mountain to mountain, with no assured provisions except such as are furnished by providence, which does not always choose to work a miracle in order to transport moose, as it did of old in sending a shower of quails."

The Father is most gladly received by these simple and kindly people, who also hospitably entertain a
large company of Frenchmen who are unable to reach Quebec.

Le Moyne has wintered at Onondaga. He has there ministered to the French captives, "restored the Huron church, and laid the foundations of a new Iroquois church." He sends to his superior accounts of these labors, and of the superstitious practices so prevalent among the savages, which greatly hinder all his efforts. Most of these are based upon their reverence for dreams; and "it frequently occurs that a hot fever, by causing grotesque and senseless dreams, gives the poor Medicine-men much trouble." Many of these follies are simply ridiculous; but often they cause great danger to those who stand in the way of the desires which their dreams occasion, and the missionary's life is in frequent peril. These dangers are greatly increased by the drunkenness in which the barbarians indulge; "they bring from New Holland brandy, in such quantities as to make a veritable Pot-house of Onnontaghé." The French find that the Cayugas are the least cruel and the most hospitable of the Iroquois tribes. Le Moyne takes refuge with them for several weeks during the worst disorders at Onondaga. A French surgeon goes with him, and with his lancet cures many sick persons, which "won the hearts of all those people." Garakontie's return from Montreal brings also peace and comfort to the Frenchmen at his village. At the end of August, 1662, all these poor captives arrive at Montreal with Le Moyne, liberated through his exertions. During Le Moyne's stay (or, rather, captivity) with the Iroquois, "his greatest care was to let no infant miss baptism;" and "the smallpox, opportunely intervening, gathered in a rich harvest.
of those innocent souls"—over six-score dying soon after baptism. He also does what he can to convert adults, mainly those who are sick; but his chief success here is among the captive slaves, who have been brought hither from eight or ten foreign tribes. The poor Hurons welcome his ministrations with especial delight, "coming by stealth from the neighboring villages to perform their devotions at Onnontaghé." He celebrates mass every day; and, when his supply of wine gives out, sends to the Dutch for some, "on account of his health." They send him a small bottle, well sealed, telling the savage who carries it that "it is medicine for the Father, and that he himself must not drink it unless he wished to contract a serious illness." The Indian fulfills his commission, but also asks the Father for a taste of that medicine, "to see if it was as bad as they said. The Father took some Barbados Nuts, cut them up in a little of this wine, and presented it to his Savage; and it proved a Medicine of such purgative effect as to deprive him of all desire to ask for a second dose."

The liberation of the French captives is again described, with details of the dangers incurred by Le Moyne. But one of these men dies in captivity, and he is murdered because he refuses to take an Iroquois wife—thus dying as "a martyr to chastity." Another man succeeds in baptizing more than sixty children during his captivity. A third is miraculously warned of a plot against his life, and enabled to escape to Le Moyne for safety. Many other miracles in behalf of these poor prisoners are recorded. Le Moyne's enterprise has secured not only the lives of these men, but great advantage to the entire French colony. He has checked hostilities from the
three western Iroquois tribes, thus giving the St. Lawrence valley comparative tranquillity; the settlers have had opportunity to plant and harvest their crops. Nevertheless, those tribes are restrained only by their own selfish interests; and they can be permanently held in submission only by armed forces, which the settlers eagerly look for from the mother country.

A supplementary chapter — compiled, apparently by Le Jeune, from a letter by Richard — describes hostilities waged by the Micmacs of Gaspé against some Montagnais north of the St. Lawrence. Richard ransoms from the Micmacs a little captive boy, whom he takes with him to France, and places in the Jesuit college at Clermont, where he proves a very docile pupil.

CIX. Jerome Lalemant writes (August 18, 1663) to the father general. He acquaints him with the appointment of a new governor for Canada, and other changes in its government. He also describes the death of Father Ménard, of which tidings has but recently arrived at Quebec; lost in the Wisconsin forest, the missionary disappears from the sight of men — either starving to death, or murdered by some savage. At Montreal, the Jesuits no longer have a residence; but Chaumonot has spent the past year there as a missionary, at the desire of Laval and the governor — "very greatly to the approval and edification of all the orders of priests, notably of those Secular ones" (the Sulpitians).

Lalemant reports the instructions given to Le Moyne, who is about to undertake another embassy to the Iroquois; and the condition of the several Jesuit residences along the river. All these are
successfully carrying on their work, in peace, and to the edification of the entire colony. He mentions also the severe earthquake which occurred in February, 1663.

CX. This is a "Declaration of the Lands which the Jesuit Fathers possess in the country of New France, 1663." These lands are enumerated under two heads—those of value, and cleared; and "those not yet of value, and not yet cleared for lack of Hab- itans." In the former division are included the Jesuit estates in Quebec and its environs, at Tadoussac, and at and near Three Rivers. In the latter are named Isle des Ruaux and Isle Jésus, in the St. Law- rence River; and lands on the River de l'Assump- tion, at Prairie de la Magdelaine, and between the Batiscan and Champlain Rivers. It is noticeable that this list does not include De Lauson's grant (1656) in the Onondaga country—an excellent instance of the practical common-sense of the Fathers. Additional information of much interest is given in this enumeration, showing the number of persons on each estate, and improvements made upon the land up to the time when this statement was made.

CXI. In this volume we present the Journal des Jésuites for the years 1662–63. It is still continued by Jerome Lalemant. In January of the former year, "there was much talk respecting the permission to sell liquor to the savages, that was given by Monsieur the Governor; we used every effort, except Excommunication, to oppose it." "On the Feast of St. Mathias, it became necessary to withdraw the Excommunication, owing to extraordinary troubles and disorders;" but it is not clear whether this penalty had been published by the Jesuit superior or
by Bishop Laval. On March 25, news from Le Moyne reaches Quebec, brought by Iroquois envoys; these give "some presents, which said nothing." Soon after, Closse and several others are slain at Montreal by Iroquois foes.

In April, the governor removes, on his own authority, the members of the council, and appoints ten others in their places; and "other innovations" are made. On May 3, Groseilliers sets out on an expedition to the North Sea (Hudson Bay). A month later, the Jesuits send to Montreal supplies of wheat and flour for distribution there; this alms is paid for by them, the bishop, and Madame de la Peltrie. Laval and Ragueneau sail for France, in August. Le Moyne returns, September 15, from the Iroquois country, bringing the French captives; also news that a sedition had occurred in Montreal, directed "against those who wished to establish there a public warehouse."

In September, two Frenchmen marry Huron girls, who are given marriage portions by the religious establishments. Through the autumn, occasional raids are made by the Iroquois; a party of Frenchmen set out "to strike some blow at the Iroquois, but they returned on All Saints' day, without having accomplished anything."

October 14, the long-expected reinforcement arrives from France—one hundred soldiers and two hundred settlers. During the rest of the year 1662, no matter of special importance is recorded. In January, 1663, numerous robberies occur—in one case, a house being set afire to conceal the crime. "As the disregard for the Excommunication respecting liquors continued, it was renewed; and, as but little
improvement resulted therefrom, it seemed to be the will of God that he himself should avert the insults offered to him." An earthquake occurs on February 5, which inflicts but slight damage to houses or other property, "but did a great deal of good to souls,"—so many are the persons who come to confession and communion. In this month, numerous concessions are made on the lands of the Sillery savages.

Sowing begins April 15. In May, the Algonkin warriors return from an expedition against the Iroquois; they bring ten scalps, including that of Le Fer, the most renowned captain of the enemy. A servant robs and kills his master, and burns the house to conceal his crime. Being captured, he is tried and convicted, "and sentenced to have his hand cut off, to be hanged, and then burned. Monsieur the Governor was contented that he should die upon the scaffold; after having been tormented thereon by the executioner, he was shot." Somewhat later, a Frenchman who has attempted to flee from Tadoussac is made prisoner, and is hanged for that offense.

Early in August, the party whom Ménard had accompanied to the Ottawa country in 1660 return. Not only the Father, but his companion Guérin, has found death in the great wilderness. A considerable amount of peltries is brought back by this party, but not enough, by 800 livres, "to compensate us for the expense incurred for that expedition." In September, Laval returns from France; a new Jesuit, Father Raffeix, also comes, while Father Simon goes back, after but one year's stay in Canada. Another change occurs in the government; D'Avaugour is recalled.
to France, and his authority as governor is conferred upon the Chevalier De Mézy; the latter arrives September 15.

R. G. T.

MADISON, WIS., June, 1899.
CVII (concluded)

RELATION OF 1660-61

PARIS: SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, 1662

Chaps. i.–iii. were published in our Volume XLVI.; the remainder of the document is herewith given.
[108] CHAPITRE IV.

ACCIDENT REMARQUABLE, ARRIVÉ EN LA PERSONNE D'UN FRANÇOIS, À KEBEC.

Le vingt-huitième jour de Janvier dernier, trois de nos François, retournant de la chasse de l'Orignac, se trouvèrent engagez de traverfer notre grand fleuve de S. Laurens, vne lieuè au deffus de Kebec, en vne faïfon, où les glaces, dont il eftoit tout couuert, rendoient cette traverfée tres-dange-reufe. Ils equipent pour cela vn vieux Canot, & l'ayat chargé de [109] leur petit butin, ils s'embar-quent, après avoir recommandé à Dieu leur nauiga-tion, qui ne deuoit pas eftre longue, mais perilleufe. Ils n'eurent pas beaucoup avancé, qu'ils fe virent engagez au milieu des glaces, qui, fuiuant le gré des vents, & de la marée, fe choquent, & fe heurtent les vnes contre les autres, avec grand bruit: les plus grosses fe font fouuent paffage par la violence de leur poids, au trauers des petites, marchans quelquefois toutes feules: d'autres fois elles pouffent deuant elles vn amas de glacons, laiffans derriere elles la riuire libre & découuerte, pour vn peu de temps, car d'autres les fuiuent, portées par l'agituation qu'elles reçoivent des vents, ou de leur propre pefanteur.

Nos Nauigateurs creurent fe [110] pouvoir gliffer entre ces bancs mobiles, & s'ètre quelque ouuerture, ou quelque éclaircie, comme on parle icy, qui leur donnoit esperance d'entreer d'vn chemin libre dans
[108] CHAPTER IV.

THE REMARKABLE EXPERIENCE WHICH BEFELL A FRENCHMAN AT KEBEC.

On the twenty-eighth day of last January, three of our Frenchmen were returning from a Moose-hunt when they found themselves obliged to cross our great river St. Lawrence, a league above Kebec, at a season when the cakes of ice that entirely covered it rendered such crossing very dangerous. They made ready an old Canoe for the purpose, and, after loading it with their slender spoils, embarked—first commending their voyage, which was to be not long but perilous, to God's care. Before proceeding far, they saw themselves involved in the midst of the ice-cakes which, obeying the impulse of winds and tide, jostled and struck one against another with a loud noise. The largest of these often made a passage for themselves through the midst of the small ones by force of their own weight—proceeding at times all alone, while at other times they would push before them a large mass of ice, leaving the river free and open behind them for a short time; other pieces of ice, however, followed, borne along by the impulse imparted by the winds, or by their own weight.

Our Voyagers thought that they could slip between these moving ice-fields, and follow some opening—or clearing, as they say here—which should offer them a prospect of passing from one
l'autre, se coulans par les paffages que leur bonne fortune, & leur adresse leur fournir oit: mais ils ne furent pas long-temps sans reconnoititre la temerité, qui les auoit engagez dans ce naufrage.

Les glaçons s’eftoient separez, pour leur donner vne entrée libre au milieu d’eux, & puis, tout d’un coup, fe reuinifiant de tous coftez, les renfermerent dans vne prison, d’où ils ne croyoient pas sortir que par les portes de la mort. De fait, ces pauures captifs, fe voyant ferrez de prés, iugerent qu’ils alloient estre écreafez des glaces, ou engloutis dans les eaux: fi bien qu’ils eurent [111] recours au Ciel, non pas tant pour échaper le naufrage, que pour surgir au port d’vne bien-heureufe eternité. Pendant leurs prières, ils ne purent éviter le heurt d’vne glace, qui brifa leur Canot, & les mit tous trois à l’eau, deux defquels, qui etoient freres, plus experts en cette forte de marine, fe faifirent de la pointe du Canot, chacun de fon costé s’y tenant tellement attachez, qu’ils n’auoient quasi que la teste hors de l’eau. Dans ce pitoyable etat, ils s’encourageoient l’un l’autre à tenir ferme, & à ne point lacher prise: mais les forces manquant au plus ieune, & la violence du froid, qui le faiſit par tout le corps, luy engourdissant les mains: Ie n’en peux plus, mon pauure frere, s’écria-t-il; A Dieu, ie coule à fonds; mon Dieu, pardonnez-moy [112] mes pechez, faites-moy miséricorde, receuez ma pauure ame: & en difant cela, il disparoift.

Son frere, plus robusſte que luy, ayant refisté dauantage au froid, fut heureuſement abordé d’vne glace, fur laquelle il fe lança adroitement, comme fur vn azile d’où il pouuoit attendre la mort plus paifiblement, ou le fecours, fi la Prouidence luy en vouloit
open path into another, gliding through the passages which their good fortune and adroitness might secure for them; but they were not long in recognizing the rashness that had involved them in this disaster.

The masses of ice had separated to give them free entrance into their midst, and then, suddenly coming together on all sides, enclosed them in a prison whence they expected to escape only through the gates of death. In truth, these poor prisoners, seeing themselves closely encompassed, thought they were about to be crushed by the ice, or swallowed up by the water; hence they had [i11] recourse to Heaven, not so much to escape being wrecked as to reach the harbor of a blessed eternity. During their prayers, they could not avoid colliding with a block of ice, which shattered their Canoe and threw them all three into the water; whereupon two of them, who were brothers, more expert in this kind of boating, seized the prow of the Canoe and held on, each one for himself, clinging to it in such a manner as to leave scarcely anything but their heads above water. In this pitiful condition they encouraged each other to keep a firm hold and not let go; but, the younger one's strength failing him, and the intense cold, which penetrated his whole body, benumbing his hands, he cried out: "I cannot hold on any longer, my poor brother. Farewell! I am sinking. O God, forgive me [i12] my sins; have mercy on me; receive my poor soul!" Thus saying, he disappeared.

His brother, more robust than he, after a longer resistance to the cold, was luckily brought near a cake of ice on which he threw himself with agility as into an asylum where he could wait for death more at ease, or for succor if it were the will of Providence
enuoyer; elle n'y manqua pas: ayant poussé ses plaintes iusques à l'un des bords de la rivière, on eut moyen de l'aller chercher pendant la nuit; en forte qu'il fut heureusement délivré d'un danger, qu'il estimoit inétable.

La fortune du troisième, est bien plus admirable, aussi est-ce pour lui proprement que se fait ce [113] Chapitre. Cet homme, auant que de s'embarquer, ayant les yeux plus ouverts au danger que les deux autres, reclama l'assistance de la sainte Vierge, avec vne grande ferveur. Il entra dans le Canot, comme dans un cercueil; c'est l'opinion qu'il auoit de cet embarquement, auquel il refista long-temps, enuifageant vne mort toute certaine, dans vne entreprise si hazardeuse. Il fallut pourtant fuire ses compagnons, & malgré qu'il en eust, prendre l'aurion en main, qu'il fut contraint de quitter bien-toft, lors que la glace vint rompre le Canot. Se voyant sans batteau, il se iette à la nage, quoy qu'il ne creuft en aucune façon se souuoir sauuer. Il n'auoit pas beaucoup avancé, quand tout d'un coup il sentit sous ses pieds vne glace, sur laquelle, [114] par vne merveille bien grande, il se trouua debout; mais cette glace estoit si foible, & si petite, qu'elle ne le pouuoit pas souuientir hors de l'eau: Il enfonça donc avec elle, mais seulement iusqu'aux genoux.

A cet accident inopiné, il jugea bien qu'il y auoit quelque chose de divin, & que la sainte Vierge, à laquelle il auoit eu recours, prenoit soin de luy: Il demeura neantmoins cinq heures en cette posture, tout debout, les deux pieds dans l'eau glacée, se balançant de costé & d'autre au gré de son glacon, ne voyant tout autour de foy que des précipices,
to send him any. And Providence did not fail him; his cries having reached one of the river-banks, means were found to go to his rescue during the night, and thus he was safely delivered from a danger that he deemed inevitable.

The fortunes of the third are much more wonderful, and hence this Chapter is really devoted to him. [113] This man, before embarking, had his eyes more open to the danger than did the other two, and supplicated the blessed Virgin's aid with great fervor. He stepped into the Canoe as into a coffin, such was his opinion of the proposed passage—which he had opposed for a long time, seeing only certain death in such a hazardous undertaking. Yet he was obliged to follow his companions, and, in spite of his objections, to take paddle in hand, which he was forced soon to drop when the ice came and crushed the Canoe. Seeing himself without a boat, he began to swim, not, however, believing in the least that he could save his life. He had not proceeded far when suddenly he felt, under his feet, a piece of ice on which, [114] wonderful to relate, he found himself standing; but this cake of ice was so small and weak that it could not bear him up out of the water, and so he sank with it, but only up to his knees.

In this unexpected occurrence he fully believed there was something divine, and that the blessed Virgin, to whom he had made his appeal, was caring for him. Nevertheless, for five hours he was left in this position, upright, both feet in the icy water, balancing this way and that at the will of his cake of ice, and seeing all about him only abysmal depths, into which he would have been hurled had his foot slipped ever so little, or had he failed in the least to
aufquels il s'allait abîmer, si le pied luy glissait tant soit peu, ou s'il manquoit d'un point, de se tenir parfaitement dans l'équilibre; posture à la [115] vérité, bien génante, & bien difficile à tenir longtemps. Or comme ses pieds s'engourdissoient peu à peu, par la vehemence du froid; il sentoit bien qu'ils luy defailloient, ou pour mieux dire, qu'il ne les fentoit presque plus. Son recours, dans cette extrémité, fut encore à sa bonne Mere, qu'il ne pria jamais plus ardemment: Ma chere Maistresse, luy disoit-il, hé quoy m'abandonnez-vous ainsi, après avoir fait miracle pour me mettre en l'état où je fuis? Si vous voulez que je meure, i'en suis content, ie vous offre ma vie pour satisfaire à la Justice de vostre Fils, priez-le qu'il me pardonne mes pechez; s'il faut mourir, comme ie voy bien qu'il le faut, ie vous prie que ce soit entre vos bras, afin que vous receuiez mon dernier soupir.

[116] On ne peut croire combien on est deuot, & combien on est eloquent en ces extremitez; il semble que la vue d'une mort affreufe délie la langue, ouvre l'esprit, & rende diferts les plus stupides: Il n'y a forte de prières, que nostre pauvre Nauigateur n'employe pour obtenir de la Vierge quelque bon port. Cependant sa glace le foutenoit toufiours, coulant entre deux eaux, fuiant le cours de la marée. Je ne fçay si cette premiere glace en alla ioindre vne seconde, ou si cette seconde, bien plus forte & plus épaisse, marchant à fleur d'eau, se vint ioindre à la premiere: mais ie fçay bien que ces deux glaces se collerent, & se ioignirent ensemble si proprement, pour fon secours, qu'il se trouua assis fur cette seconde glace, dont [117] le heurt affez doux, luy ayant fait
maintain perfect equilibrium,—a position very uncomfortable, indeed, and very difficult to maintain for a long time. When now his feet were gradually becoming numb with the intense cold, he was fully conscious that they were failing him—or, to express it better, that they scarcely retained any farther sensation. In this extremity his recourse was again to his good Mother, to whom he had never prayed with greater warmth. "My dear Mistress," he said to her, "why do you forsake me thus, after having performed a miracle to put me where I am? If you wish me to die, I am content, and offer you my life to satisfy the Justice of your Son. Beg him to forgive my sins; and if I am to die, as I clearly see I must, I pray you that I may expire in your arms, in order that you may receive my dying breath."

[116] It passes belief how devout and eloquent one is in such extremities, the sight of a frightful death seeming to loosen the tongue, open the mind, and give fluent speech to the most stupid. There were no modes of prayer that our poor Navigator did not use to obtain from the Virgin entrance to some good haven. Meanwhile, his cake of ice still bore him up, gliding between two waters, and following the course of the tide. I am uncertain whether this first cake of ice went and joined a second, or whether that second, much stronger and thicker, drifting on the surface of the water, came and united with the first; but I do know that those two cakes joined, and adhered in one mass, so fittingly for his rescue that he found himself sitting on the second one, [117] the collision with which, though gentle enough, had made him bend his knees, and left him seated as if in a chair. That was truly a propitious succor from
plier les genoux, il se trouva placé comme dans une chaire. Voilà un secours du Ciel bien favorable; mais hélas! ce pauvre homme n’en peut plus: Que faire en cet état, pendant l’horreur de la nuit? La bête lui fouffla au visage, et lui gele tout le corps; il est assis sur une glace au milieu d’un grand fleuve, dont le courant l’écartoit toujours des bords, et le traînait par le milieu de mille abîmes, à une mort certaine. Il redouble ses cris et ses prières, jusqu’à ce que le froid, lui tranchant la parole, l’interdit de ses sens. C’est lors que la Vierge toujours sainte, et toujours bonne, fit un coup de sa main aussi étonnant, qu’il est miraculeux: Elle endormit ce pauvre homme sur ce lit de glace, mais d’un sommeil [118] si paisible, qu’il fut porté avec le flux et le reflux de la marée, depuis environ le Cap rouge, jusqu’au milieu de l’Île d’Orléans, d’où il retourna jusqu’à Kebec, ayant fait dix ou douze lieues de chemin, voguant toute la nuit au milieu de cent précipices, sans les connaître, et sans être interrompu dans son sommeil. Admire qui voudra ce prodige. Il estoit couvert de neiges, des frimats, et des ténèbres de la nuit. Ce sont les habillemens que Dieu donne à la Mer, selon Job: Cum ponere nubem vestimentum eius, et caligine illud quasi pannis infantiae obvoluerem. Il fut néanmoins éveillé par l’effort d’une tentation de désespoir, dans lequel le Diable le vouloit précipiter, comme dans le plus profond de tous les gouffres; [119] mais l’ayant fortement, par les prières qu’il adressa à sa Libératrice, il se rendormit tout de nouveau, comme s’il eut eu la téte sur un chevet bien mol: Il passa le reste de la nuit dans ce sommeil miraculeux, allant et venant
Heaven; but alas! the poor man could hold out no longer. What was to be done in that situation during the horrors of the night? The north wind blew in his face and chilled his whole body, while he was seated on a cake of ice in the middle of a great river, whose current carried him ever farther from its banks, and dragged him over a thousand abysmal depths to certain death. He redoubled his shouts and his prayers, until the cold deprived him of speech and bereft him of his senses. Then it was that the Virgin, ever holy and ever good, stretched forth her hand and wrought a thing so astounding as to be miraculous. She put that poor man to sleep on his bed of ice, a sleep [118] so peaceful, too, that he was borne, with the ebb and flow of the tide, from near Cap rouge down half-way past the Island of Orleans, and thence back to Kebec,—covering a distance of ten or twelve leagues, and drifting all night amid a hundred abysses,—without being conscious of them, or being awakened from his sleep. Wonder at this incident, you who will; but it exceeds the wonderful. He was covered with snow, hoar-frost, and the shades of night. With such garments does God clothe the Sea, according to Job,—cùm ponerem nubem vestimentum ejus, et caligine illud quasi pannis infantiae obvolverem. Nevertheless, he was awakened by the impulse of a temptation of despair, into which the Devil tried to plunge him, as into the deepest of all guls; [119] but having overcome it by the prayers which he addressed to his Deliverer, he fell asleep again, as if his head had rested upon the softest of pillows, and passed the remainder of the night in this miraculous slumber, borne to and fro by his two cakes of ice. In the morning he was aroused by the
auec fes deux glaces. Le matin, le bruit & les cris de ceux qui le cherchoient, l’œeillèrent: ils le trouuerent affis fur la glace, comme fur le theatre de la Proundence: il en pouuoit bien faire vne Chaire de Predicateur, pour publier les merueilles de fa deliurance, & les bontez de la fainte Vierge, qui fçait faire d’vn abifme vn lieu d’affeurance, pour le falut de fes Seruiteurs.

Ceux qui fçauent combien le froid est piquant en Canadas, pendant l’Hiuer, notamment au [120] mois de Januier, iugeront aflément que cet homme, demeu-rant fi long-temps dans les eaux, & fur les glaces, deuoit perdre les pieds, & la vie. En voicy vne petite preuue. Vn François difant à vn fiem Cama-rade, qu’il geloit plus fortement en Canadas, qu’il n’y faifoit froid; adioufta, qu’il ne croyoit pas qu’vn homme pûst aller pieds nuds, d’vn lieu qu’il luy nommoit à vn autre, afiez peu éloigne, & retourner fur fes pas, fans que les pieds luy gelaffent. L’autre repartit, qu’il gageroit du contraire: la gageure fe fait; & en fuite le plus hardy met bas fes souliers, & fes chauffes, & courre tant qu’il peut au lieu marque, qui eftoit la maifon d’vn François. Quand il y fut arriué, il crie qu’il n’en peut plus: on luy met promptement des linges [121] chauds à l’entour des pieds & des iambes: il fe couche dans vn lit, cede la victoire à fon camarade, aimant mieux perdre le gageure que les pieds; ce qui luy feroit arriué, s’il fut retourné au terme d’où il eftoit party, éloigné feulement d’enuiron deux ou trois cent pas. Faites maintenant comparaison de l’vn auec l’autre, & beniffez la fainte Vierge de fes bontez.
noise and cries of those who were hunting for him, who found him seated on the ice — as it were, on the stage of Providence. He might well have made it a Preacher's Pulpit for proclaiming the marvels of his deliverance, and the goodness of the blessed Virgin, who can change a yawning chasm into a place of safety for the rescue of her Servants.

Those who know how piercing the cold is in Canadas during the Winter, especially in the [120] month of January, will easily perceive that this man, remaining so long in the water and on the ice, should naturally have lost his feet and his life. As a slight proof of this assumption, note the following. A Frenchman, telling a Comrade of his that it froze in Canadas out of proportion to the coldness of the temperature, added that he did not believe a man could go barefoot, from a place which he named, to another, at no great distance from it, and back again, without having his feet frozen. The other replied that he would wager the contrary. The bet was made, and then the more venturesome one took off his shoes and stockings, and ran as fast as he could to the spot designated, which was the house of a Frenchman. Arriving there, he cried out that he could go no farther; warm clothes were promptly wrapped [121] about his feet and legs, and he went to bed, yielding the victory to his comrade, as he preferred to lose his wager rather than his feet, which latter he would have lost had he returned to the starting point, although it was distant only about two or three hundred paces. Compare now the one case with the other, and bless the holy Virgin for her benefactions.
CHAPITRE V.

FUITE MERUEILLEUSE D'VN FRANCOIS, ÉCHAPÉ DES MAINS DES IROQUOIS.

PVISQVE l'Empire de la Mere de Dieu, selon les Saints, s'étend fur toutes les creatures; les feux ne releuent pas [122] moins de fon domaine, que les eaux; il ne luy coute pas plus d'éteindre des flammes, que de diffoudre les glaces. La neige, & les charbons ardens, luy rendent égale-ment hommage. Elle porte sa main dans les abîmes, & dans les brairiers, pour y secourir ses fereuteurs. Comme nous l’auons veue au Chapitre precedent, tirer obeïffance des eaux & des glaces; nous verrons en celui-cy les feux & les flammes travailler pour elle, & fereuir à fon triomphe: c'est en la personne d'vn des prifonniers faits à Montreal, vers la fin de l'Hiuer.

Ce pauvre homme ne fut pas pluftot entre les mains des ennemis, qu'il fe ietta de tout fon cœur en celles de la sainte Vierge, par vne promefse qu'il luy fit, de ne brulier point d'autre feu, que de [123] celuy de fon amour, fi par fon moyen il pouuoit euiiter celuy des Iroquois. Il y est neantmoins deftiné, & fi les foins de cette bonne Mere, ne furpaffoient infinitement ceux de ces cruels bourreaux, il ne l'auoit iamais échappé, tant on estoit foigneux de conferuer cette pauure victime, qui deuoit mourir mille fois en chemin, auant que de confommer cet ardent facrifice. Il estoit lié d'vn e façon nouuelle pendant toutes les
CHAPTER V.

WONDERFUL FLIGHT OF A FRENCHMAN ESCAPING FROM THE CLUTCHES OF THE IROQUOIS.

SINCE, according to the Saints, the Empire of the Mother of God extends over all creatures, fire does not remove one from her domain any more than water, and it costs her no more to extingueh flames than to melt ice. Snow and glowing coals render her homage alike. She stretches forth her hand into the watery depths and into the fires, to rescue her servants. As we have seen her, in the preceding Chapter, exact obedience from the waters and the ice, so in this we shall see fires and flames working for her and serving for her triumph, in the person of one of the prisoners captured at Montreal toward the end of the Winter.

This poor man was no sooner in the enemy's hands than he threw himself with all his soul into those of the blessed Virgin, by virtue of a promise he made her to burn with no other fire than that of love to her, if by her means he could escape the fire of the Iroquois. Nevertheless, he was sentenced to be burned; and, had not the pains taken by that good Mother infinitely exceeded those of his cruel executioners, he would never have made his escape, so careful were they to guard this poor victim—who, it was intended, should die a thousand times on the way before consummating that burnt offering. He was bound every night, and that, too, by a new
nuits, & ces esprits barbares, trop ingénieux à inven-
ter de nouvelles misères, fendoient à demi de gros
bois, puis mettoient entre-deux, dedans les fentes,
les mains, & les pieds de leur captif. Ces bois
ouverts par force, venant à se resserrer, luy donnoient
vne gêne, & vne torture horrible, & luy faifant [124]
jetter des cris pitoyables tout le long de la nuit, des-
quels ces barbares n' estoient non plus touchez, que
s'ils euffent eu des cœurs de tygres, & des ames de
rochers. La douleur du patient estoit augmentée par
la rigueur du froid, n' estoit couché, en cette posture,
que fur la neige: & comme les prisonniers font
dépoillillez de leurs habits; quand on les prend, on
les laiffe nus, ou pour le plus, on les renfet de mé-
chants haillons, qui font pour l'ordinaire si peu de
chose, qu'il s'en est trouvé, qui pour se defendre du
froid, se couuroient la nuit de bois pourry, de mousse,
& de joncs; n'est-ce pas-là estre reduit à vne misère
extreme? Elle estoit encore plus grande en nostre
François, par la cruauté de son Maistre: lequel, de
peur que fa [125] proye ne luy échappaît, se couchoit
toutes les nuits fur ses pieds, ainsi enlacez dans ces
entraées, afin d'estre réveillé, s'il venoit seulement
à branler pendant son sommeil.

Ce tourment dura long-temps, parce que les Victo-
rieux, de guerriers se furent chasseurs, & se détourné-
rent de leur route, pour trouver meilleure chasse; ce
qui allongeait les peines du prisonnier, qui gemissoit
pendant le jour, sous les fardeaux qu'on luy mettoit
fur le dos, comme s'il eut esté vne beste de charge;
& la nuit, sous les pieces de bois qui l'ètreignoient si
fort, que le repos de la nuit luy estoit plus intolerable
que le trauail du iour. Ses peines croissoient le soir,
method; for those barbarians, only too ingenious in devising fresh sufferings, would split large pieces of wood half-way, and put their captive's hands and feet into the clefts. These pieces of wood, opened by force, would, upon closing, cause him a terrible discomfort and torture, making him [124] groan pitifully all night long; but those barbarians were no more moved by this than if they had had tigers' hearts, or souls of stone. The sufferer's pain was increased by the intensity of the cold, since he lay on the bare snow while in this posture. As, moreover, prisoners are stripped of their clothes upon being captured, they are left naked—or, at most, are clothed in wretched rags, which generally afford such scanty protection that some have been known to cover themselves at night with decayed wood, moss, and rushes, in order to protect themselves from the cold. Is not that being reduced to extreme misery? It was made still greater in our Frenchman's case by the cruelty of his Master, who, for fear his [125] prey might escape him, lay every night on his feet, which were confined in those fetters as described, in order to be aroused if the captive should chance to move while he himself slept.

This torture continued a long time; for the Victors changed from warriors to hunters, and turned aside from their route to find better hunting. This prolonged the sufferings of the prisoner, who groaned by day beneath the loads placed upon his back, as if he had been a beast of burden, and by night under the pieces of wood which squeezed him so tightly that the night's rest was more unbearable for him than the day's toil. His nightly sufferings increased as he approached the village where it was intended
à mesure qu’il approchoit du bourg, où il devoit trouver la fin de ses maux dans la fin de sa vie : C’est ce qui le fit refoudre à faire un effort pour s’échapper de leurs mains. Après avoir renouvelé ses vœux à la sainte Vierge, il fit si bien vne nuit, qu’il détourna doucement son homme de dessus ses pieds, sans qu’il l’éveilla, et s’estant dégagé de sa torture, s’enfonça dans le bois, et courut à perte d’haleine par les brosailles, et par les halliers, ne s’arrêtant point, ny à chercher les chemins, ny à éuiter les mauvais pas. Mais helas! ce pauvre homme, après avoir bien couru, ou plustoit tournoyé, se trouua inutilement au lieu d’où il estoit parti. La frayeur le saisit à la vueé de ses bourreaux, de quels il penfoit estre bien loin; il s’élançoit donc au plustoit d’un autre costé, & se met à courir encore, avec plus de vitesse qu’il n’avoit fait : Sa crainte ayant redoublé, l’avoit rendu plus léger, & ne luy faifoit point craindre de s’enfoncer, tantoft dans les neiges fondues, tantoft dans des eaux glacées, tantoft heurtant la teste contre les arbres, tantoft les pieds contre les cailloux; pourueu qu’il courût, & qu’il s’éloigna de ses ennemis, rien ne luy coustoit. Enfin le petit iour commençant à poindre, il creut quasi qu’il estoit conduit par quelque prestige, ou trompé par quelque illusion, apperceuant encore la cabane d’où il estoit forty après tant de courfes, & tant de fournuoyemens. Il iugea que c’estoit fait de luy; & plustoit pour differer sa prife, que dans l’esperance d’échaper, il monta sur un arbre, duquel il pouuoit contempler tout ce que faifoient les Iroquois; il vit leur étonnement, quand ils s’aperceurent au point du iour, de sa fuite. Il leur entendit faire les
that he should find an end to his woes in the end of his life. This prospect made him resolve to make an effort to escape from his captors' hands. Renewing his vows to the blessed Virgin, he managed so skillfully one night that he gently rolled his man from off his feet, without awakening him; and freeing himself from his instruments of torture, he plunged into the woods and ran breathlessly through brambles and thickets, stopping neither to pick his way, nor to avoid dangerous places. But alas! this poor man, after a long run, or, rather, a wide circle, found himself exactly at his point of departure. Fright seized him at sight of his executioners, from whom he thought himself far away. Accordingly he darted away at once in another direction, and began to run again more swiftly than before. His fear, redoubling, had rendered him lighter, and made him fearless in plunging now into the melting snow, now into the icy waters; striking now his head against the trees, and now his feet against the pebbles; nothing was held of any account, provided he ran, and increased his distance from his enemies. Finally, as dawn was beginning to break, he almost believed himself led by some magic spell or deceived by some illusion, upon again beholding, after running so long and going astray so many times, the cabin whence he had started. He concluded that he was doomed, and, rather to defer his capture than in the hope of escaping, he climbed a tree whence he could watch every movement of the Iroquois. He saw their astonishment when, at daybreak, they perceived his flight, and he heard them give the cry to start in pursuit. He watched them going and coming all about him, following his footsteps, which
Les relations des Jésuites [Vol. 47]

Cris pour se mettre en campagne ; il les considérait allant & venant tout autour de lui, fuyant ses traces affez bien marquées fur la neige ; & pour lors, il reconnut que son mal-heur pourroit bien estre cause de son bon-heur ; à raison que par tous les tours & détours qu'il auroit faits, ses pistes estoient tellement confonduës, que les Iroquois s'y perdoient, & ne sçauoient de quel coûté le pourfuire, dans la confusion de tant de pas marquez, qui retournoient les vns fur les autres, fans ordre, & fans suite.

Le laiffe à juger de quelle crainte il estoit faisi pour lors, au haut de fon arbre ; puisqu'il ne falloit [129] qu'vnne œillade pour le perdre. Il a auoii6 depuis, que la peur, jointe au grand froid qui luy auroit gelé tout le corps, luy faifoit craquer les dents, si fort, & avec tant de bruit, qu'il ne doutoit pas que cela feul ne fuft capable de le découvrir, si la sainte Vierge, qui l'auoit fait perdre heureusement, dans ses égaremens, ne l'eufft conferué miraculeusement, le dérobant à la veuë de ceux qui le cherchoient, aux yeux desquels il estoit exposé. Le jour & la nuit fe pafferent dans ces frayeurs mortelles ; mais le lendemain, tout le bois d'alentour estant dans vn profond silence, il iugea qu'il pourroit descendre avec assurance, pour voir si sa fuite feroit plus heureufe de jour que de nuit. Comme il auroit pris garde au chemin que tenoient [130] les Iroquois en leur depart; il prend tout l'opposite, & marche à grand pas, fuyant, & s'approchant en même temps de fon mal-heur : car plus il fe reculoit des vns, plus auançoit-il vers les autres : Il fe ietta enfin, fans y penfer, dans les mains d'vnne autre bande d'Iroquois, qui ne manqueroient pas de le bien garotter, comme vn captif repris.
were printed clearly enough in the snow. And then he became conscious that his ill luck might well be the cause of good luck to him, since, after all the turning and doubling he had made, his tracks were so confused that the Iroquois could make nothing of them, and knew not in what direction to give chase, in the bewilderment of so many footprints, which doubled on their course without order and without sequence.

I leave the reader to judge with what alarm he was then seized on the tree-top, since it needed only [129] a glance to work his destruction. He has since confessed that fear, added to the intense cold that had chilled his whole body, made his teeth chatter so fast and with so much noise that he had not a doubt that this alone would have been enough to betray him, had not the blessed Virgin, who had caused him to lose his way most fortunately in his wanderings, miraculously preserved him, by preventing his pursuers from seeing him, although he was exposed to their eyes. The day and the night were passed in these mortal terrors; but on the following day, the entire forest being wrapped in profound silence, he deemed it safe for him to descend and see whether his flight would be more successful by day than by night. As he had given heed to the direction taken by [130] the Iroquois upon their departure, he took just the opposite and proceeded at a smart pace, fleeing from, and, at the same time, approaching his own ill luck; for the more he avoided one band of Iroquois, the nearer he came to another, until at last, without intending it, he rushed into the latter's arms. They did not fail to bind him fast, as a recaptured prisoner.

But all such precautions are vain, for there are no
Mais on a beau faire, il n’y a point de chaînes que la Vierge ne puissent briser; Elle se jette des grilles de fer; Elle ouvre les cachots quand il lui plaît: aussi fit-elle euader, pour la seconde fois, son feruteur; lequel se définit si adroitement de ses liens, qu’il se trouva pour la seconde fois en liberté. Il fit alors vne belle & bonne résolution de si bien prendre garde [131] à foy, qu’il ne tombâit plus dans les pièges qu’il avoit échapez.

Il quitte les grands chemins, si toutefois on peut appeler chemins, de grandes forêts, où l’on ne voit ny route, ny fenêtre; il cherche à s’égarer foy-méme, il se veut perdre, de peur d’être trouvé par vne autre escoiade de ces barbares, que ce pauvre homme s’imaginoit toujours voir devant foy; le moindre souffle des vents luy faisait peur, prenant à chaque moment ces sifflements de l’air, pour la voix des Iroquois; sa crainte trop ingénieuse, luy changeoit quelquefois les arbres en hommes, & leurs branches en épées, ou en fusils. Il fut plusieurs jours dans ces inquiétudes, auantant toujours, & tirant vers Montreal. La Providence luy fit renconter, par [132] bon-heur, vn pied, ou plusoft vn os fec d’Orignac, qu’il fluça, & rongea quelque tempes: en fuite dequoy il se vit reduict à ne viure que de feuilles, & de bourgeois d’arbres; il ne gissoit jamais le foir, sans trouver avec foy deux mauvais es-hostesses, la faim, & la crainte. Neantmoins comme la nature tire des forces de sa foiblesse, dans ces extremitez; il estoit toujours plein de courage, & animé d’une ferme esperance que la Vierge, qui luy avoit fait échaper tant de perils, auroit foin iufqu’au bout, de son salut: Il marchoit fortifié de cette pensée, s’approchant de plus
bonds that the Virgin cannot sunder. She mocks at iron gratings; she opens dungeons when she chooses; and so, for the second time, she caused the escape of her servant, who loosed his fetters with such skill that he once more found himself free. He then made a firm resolve to order his steps with such care [131] that he could not again fall into the snares he had escaped.

Leaving the highways—if, indeed, that term can be applied to great forests where neither road nor path is to be seen—he tried to go astray, wishing to get lost, for fear of being found by another band of those barbarians, whom the poor man was constantly fancying he saw ahead of him. The least puff of wind frightened him, as he was continually taking these whispering breezes for Iroquois voices, while his too ingenious fears sometimes changed the trees into men, to his view, and their branches into swords or muskets. For a number of days he was thus disquieted, ever advancing and drawing nearer to Montreal. By good luck, Providence made him chance upon [132] a foot, or, rather, a dry bone of a Moose; and this he sucked and gnawed for some time, after which he found himself reduced to nothing but leaves and twigs of trees for food. He never lodged at nightfall without finding in his company two unwelcome guests,—hunger and fear. Nevertheless, as nature, in such extremities, derives strength from her weakness, he was always full of courage, and animated with a firm hope that the Virgin, who had made him escape so many perils, would care for his safety to the very end. Strengthened by this thought, he pushed on, drawing nearer and nearer to his goal, which he longed to reach
en plus de son terme, où il aspirait plus fortement, que les Matelots n'aspirent au port: il arriva qu'il luy fallut monter un petit tertre pour gagner sa route; mais [133] voicy de nouveaux malheurs. En même temps qu'il montait d'un côté cette colline, la même bande d'Iroquois, dont il s'était échappé la première fois, montait de l'autre, retournant de Montréal, où elle avait fait tout de nouveau des prisonniers; de forte que, par un rencontre de hazard, des plus inespérés que son puitsse voir, il se trouva insensément avec eux, au sommet de cette petite montagne; il les voit, & en est veu, avec vne surprise égale des deux costez: des accidents qui inopines, les jettoient tous dans l'étonnement, & dans l'admiration: ce qui n'empêchera pas qu'on ne le faiisit au plussoit de cet infortuné: ses forces estoient épuisées, son visage déterré, sa couleur de cendre, & de mort; son corps n'estoit plus qu'un squelette [134] vivant, il n'avoit plus de voix, que pour plaindre son mal-heur, & pour gémir sur ses misères; & neantmoins on le lie, on le garotte, on redouble ses chaînes, comme si ce demi-mort eût pu rompre des liens redoublez, & s'euader du milieu d'eux comme un phantôme: il s'euade pourtant, & les rompt, non point par violence, mais par adresse. Ce fut plutôt la main puissante de sa Libératrice, qui les brisa: Car prenant avantage de sa foibleesse, il feignit d'être malade, & de tomber en convulsion, qui prouenoit, leur disoit-il de ce que les esprits vitaux & animaux estoient violentez par tous ces bandages, dont on le ferroit si fort aux mains & aux pieds: il feut si bien dissimuler, refusant toute force de nourriture, [135] & peignant sur son visage, comme des emotions d'un homme furieux, qu'il persuada ce
more ardently than the Sailor longs to gain his port. It happened that, in pursuing his way, he was obliged to climb a little hillock; and here he met with fresh misfortunes. While he was ascending one side of this hill, the same band of Iroquois from which he had first escaped was ascending the other on its way back from Montreal, where it had only recently captured some prisoners; so that, by one of the most unexpected chance encounters possible, he ran into their very arms at the summit of this little mountain. With equal surprise on each side, he saw them and they saw him, such an unlooked-for occurrence filling them all with unbounded astonishment. But that did not prevent the immediate seizure of this unfortunate man, whose strength was exhausted, his face like that of one risen from the dead, his complexion ashy and death-like, his body nothing but a living skeleton, and his voice so weak that he could only lament his ill luck and groan over his hardships. And yet he was bound and manacled, and his bonds were doubled in number, as if this half-dead man could have broken redoubled fetters, and escaped from his captors' midst like a phantom. Nevertheless he did escape, sundering his bonds not by violence, but by adroitness. Rather it was his Deliverer's powerful hand that broke them; for, taking advantage of his weakness, he pretended to be ill and to fall into convulsions, which, as he declared, arose from the violence done to the vital and animal spirits by all those bandages with which he was so tightly bound, hand and foot. So well could he simulate, refusing the while all kinds of food and depicting on his countenance the emotions of a madman, that he attained his end,—
qu'il pretendoit: à s'assurer, qu'on ne le ferraît pas si fort, afin que les conduits des esprits demeurassent libres; c' estoit à dessein de se mettre lui-même en liberté, comme il arriva en effet, par une merveille, qu'il ne peut pas lui-même assez admirer: il s'échapa donc pour la troisième fois, mais heureusement, puis qu'il ne fit plus aucun mauvais rencontre.

Et voila comme ce fauory de la Providence, & de la Vierge, se rendit à Montreal, où il a reconnu sa Liberatrice, s'acquittant de son vœu, & lui faisant publiquement ses remerciemens.
namely, the slackening of his bonds, that the passages for the spirits might be left free. This was with the purpose of gaining his freedom—as he actually did, by a miracle at which he himself cannot sufficiently marvel. Thus for the third time he escaped, but with entire success, as he met with no further mishap.

And thus it is that this favorite of Providence and of the Virgin returned to Montreal, where he paid his acknowledgments to his Deliverer, fulfilling his vow and rendering her his thanksgivings in public.
[136] CHAPITRE VI.

AUTRES ACCIDENTS ARRIVÉS À QUELQUES FRANÇOIS, & SAUVAGES, CAPTIFS.

NOVS auons fçeu depuis l'an passé, qu'vn des dix-sept François de Montréal, qui signalerent leur courage dans le combat du Printemps, ayant receu vn coup de fusil dans la teste, qui fit refoudre les ennemis à le jeter au feu, desesperant de le pouvoir mener en vie jusques dans leur pays; Nous auons fçeu, dis-ie, que ce François ne fit pas moins paroître de pieté, que de constance dans fon supplice, ayant toufiours accompagné fes tourmens de fes prières. Eftant dans les feux, il ne cefloit de faire fur foy le signe de la Croix, confacrant ainsi fes flammes, & les rendant bien précieufes, & bien éclatantes, par vne pieté qui ne s'éteignoit pas avec fa vie. Il fit bien plus; car ayant proche de foy vn Huron, compagnon de fes peines, il voulut qu'il le fufit auflï de fon merite; mais ne fçachant pas fa langue, & defirant pourtant l'exhorter à mourir ensemble, dans la profession du Christianifme, comme ils auoient efté faits captifs pour fa defense; la Charité le rendit induftrieux & fçauant en mefme temps, car faifant à diuerfes reprifes le signe de la Croix, il luy parloit par ce beau gêffe, & de fon bras, & de fes yeux, au defaut de fa langue, il l'encourageoit par fignes, par œillades, & par quelque begayement, à
[136] CHAPTER VI.

OTHER EVENTS WHICH BEFELL CERTAIN FRENCHMEN
AND SAVAGES IN CAPTIVITY.

We have learned during the past year that one of the seventeen Frenchmen from Montreal who signalized their courage in the fight that took place in the Spring, having received a musket-ball in the head, which made the enemy decide to commit him to the flames, as they despaired of being able to conduct him alive to their country,—we have learned, I say, that this Frenchman manifested no less piety than constancy in his torture, continually accompanying his torments with prayer. While in the fire, he ceased not to make the sign of the Cross upon himself, thus consecrating his flames and making them truly precious and glorious by a piety which was not extinguished with his life. Indeed, he did more; for having near him a Huron as companion in his sufferings, he wished to make him also share his own merits. But not knowing his language, and yet desiring to exhort him to die with him in the profession of Christianity, as they had been made captives in its defense, he was rendered by Charity at once ingenious and wise; for, making the sign of the Cross repeatedly, he spoke to him by this beautiful gesture, with arm and eyes alike, in default of verbal utterance; and encouraged him by signs, glances, and a few stammered words,
faire comme [138] luy : Charitas nunquam excidit, fine lingua cessabant, fine scientia desstructur.

Vn autre François, pris aux Trois Riuieres, & conduit à Agnié, bourgade des Iroquois, fut asiez heureux dans fon mal-heur, pour obtenir de ces barbares, qu'ils changeassent le feu en captivité: il fut donc condamné à mener vne vie tres-miserable; mais comme il auoit été fort mal-traité en chemin, & qu'il estoit tout tronçonné, ceux à qui il fut donné pour esclaue, le trouuerent si hideux, qu'ils le destinerent au feu, comme indigne de viure parmy eux. Il entend donc fa sentence, n'estant criminel, que parce que ses ennemis auoient esté trop cruels; & sa misere, qui deuoit flechir des cœurs de tygre, les aigriffant [139] dauantage, fit, d'vn fuiet de compassion, vn fuiet de leur rage.

Neantmoins ce pauure homme, qui ne viuoit plus que de la moitié de foy-mefme, ne pouuoit perdre l'amour du peu de vie qui luy reftoit: voyant donc ses gardes endormies, la nuit qui precedoit fon execution, il s'échapa, & s'enfuit dans les forefts, où il fut dix iours à viure comme les Orignaux, & à ne manger que des feuilles de bois blanc, foustenant ainsï des os animez d'vne vie pire que la mort, mais plus douce que le feu; il ne s'échapa pas pourtant, car ayant esté repris, il fut incontinent ietté dans les flammes, qu'il fouffrit avec vne resignation vrayement Chrestienne.

Les Agniehronnons emmenoient, il y a quelque temps, vne [140] pauure Huronne en captiuité, & comme ils trauerfoient vn Lac, ils furent surpris d'vne tourmente, qui fit blesmir ces mal-heureux à la veue du naufrage & de la mort. La pauure femme n'eut pas tant peur de l'eau que du feu, elle voyoit
to follow his [138] example. *Charitas nunquam excidit, sive linguae cessabunt, sive scientia destruetur.*

Another Frenchman, captured at Three Rivers and taken to Agnie, a village of the Iroquois, was so fortunate in his misfortune as to obtain from those barbarians a commutation of sentence from death by fire to captivity. Accordingly he was condemned to lead a very wretched life; but, as he had been cruelly maltreated on the way and was all mutilated, those to whom he was given as a slave found him so unsightly that they decided to burn him, as unworthy to live with them. So he heard his sentence, being a criminal only because his enemies had been too cruel; and his pitiful lot, which was enough to melt tigers' hearts, only made theirs the more savage, [139] and rendered him, instead of an object of pity, one of wrath on their part.

Yet this poor man, who was no longer alive except in half of his body, could not lose his love of the little life yet remaining to him. Seeing, then, his guards asleep on the night preceding his execution, he escaped and fled into the woods, where he passed ten days, living like the Moose and eating only leaves of whitewood,¹ thus keeping his bones alive with a life worse than death, but easier to endure than the fires. He failed to escape, after all; for, being recaptured, he was immediately consigned to the flames, which he endured with a resignation truly Christian.

Some time ago, the Agniehronnons carried off a [140] poor Huron woman into captivity, and, in crossing a Lake, they were overtaken by a storm which made those wretches blanch at the prospect of shipwreck and death. The poor woman, being less afraid of water than of fire, witnessed the approach
la mort venir avec complaisance; mais pour s'y préparer, & la recevoir en priant Dieu, elle se mit à genoux dans le Canot, posture qui luy cousta la vie, ou plutôt, qui luy fut vne source d'un beau martyr; car les Iroquois, soit par moquerie d'une si sainte ceremonie, soit qu'ils pensaient qu'elle vouloit par ce branle, faire verfer le Canot, pour les engloutir avec elle dans un même naufrage, ils la traitèrent avec des rigueurs qui ne sont pas croyables: ils la garottoient pieds & mains, & l'attachoient [141] par les cheveux jour & nuit, en vne rude & penible posture, jusqu'à ce qu'ètant arrivé au bourg, ils mirent fin à ses maux, & à sa vie, couronnant ses souffrances d'une mort bien précieuse.

Voicy comme Dieu traitte bien plus doucement de pauvres captifs, & comme il les console dans leur esclavage, & dans leurs chaînes, leur enuyant jusqu'à des Anges de paix, à peu prés comme il les enuoyoit dans les cachots des Martyrs, pour encourager ces premiers Athletes de l'Eglise, dans leurs combats. Vn bon Chrestien Huron, estant pris par les Agniehronnons, & tous les foirs, estant mis à terre comme sur un chevalet, pour y passer la nuit, dans toutes les gefnes des plus cruelles tortures, [142] se confoloit, s'entretenant avec Dieu, & le priant avec autant plus d'ardeur, qu'il ne trouvoit point d'autre lenitif à ses douleurs, que dans la pensée de l'éternité, & des choses celestes. Vne fois qu'il étoit dans le fort de ses prières & de ses peines, deux Anges se présenterent à luy, sous la figure de deux François bien faits, & tout couronnez de gloire, & par leur seule veüe le charmerent si doucement, qu'ils l'endormirent, pour luy faire voir des merueilles, dont
of death with pleasure; but, in order to prepare herself to receive it by prayer to God, she knelt in the Canoe, a posture that cost her her life—or, rather, brought her a glorious martyrdom. For the Iroquois, whether in mockery of so holy a ceremony, or because they thought she wished thus to shake and overturn the Canoe, in order to involve them with her in one and the same wreck, treated her with a severity that passes belief. Binding her, hand and foot, they held her fastened [141] by the hair, day and night, in a constrained and painful position, until they reached their village and put an end to her woes and to her life, crowning her sufferings with a death that was truly precious.

The following will show how God treats some poor captives much more gently, and how he consoles them in their bondage and imprisonment by even sending them Angels of peace—very much as he sent them to the dungeons of the Martyrs, to encourage those first Champions of the Church in their contests. A good Huron Christian, being captured by the Agnienrons and stretched every evening on the ground, as it were, upon a chevalet, there to pass the night in all the discomfort of the most cruel torment, [142] found comfort in converse with God, and prayed to him with all the more ardor because he found no other lenitive for his sufferings than in the thought of eternity and things celestial. Once when he was most deeply engaged in prayer, and was suffering intensely, two Angels appeared to him in the guise of Frenchmen, of comely appearance and all crowned with glory; and by their mere aspect they wrought such a soothing charm upon him as to put him to sleep, in order to show him wonders such as his
fon esprit attaché à la chair, & dépendant des phantasmes matériels, estoit incapable. Dans ce rauissement donc, pluqtoft que dans vn sommeil, il fe vit enleué par ces deux Anges, fur le haut d’une montagne, au pied de laquelle s’ouuirit tout d’un coup vn grand abysme de feu, [143] avec des ondes de flammes, qui fembloient fe deuoir porter iuqu’aux nuées, tant elles estoient grosses: ce n’eftoient que bouillons fur bouillons, mais tous de feu, des gouffres qui fe perdoient dans d’autres gouffres, & des labyrinthes engagez dans d’autres labyrinthes de souffre embrasé, où il vit des hommes en quantité, mesme de fa connoissance: qui, par les horribles contorsions de leurs membres, & par leurs grincemens de dents, faifoient affez paroîftrîer l’excès de la douleur qu’ils souffroient. Il distingua fort bien entre tous les autres, vn Huron, tué peu auparauant par les Iroquois, lequel, pendant fa vie, n’eftoit pas des plus fervens à la priere, & qui ne pouvoit point du milieu des flammes, de plus hauts cris, que [144] ceux par lefquels il fe plaignoit de foy-meâme, & de fa lâcheté à entendre la parole de Dieu, dont il auroit fait trop peu d’estat.

Pendant que cet homme extasifié, s’occupoit à ces funèbres spectacles, il fut aduerty de leuer les yeux en haut, pour fe repaître d’une plus douce contemplation. De fait, il vit tout le Ciel comme à découvert, avec des beautez telles, qu’il confesse n’auoir point de paroles pour les expliquer: vne de fes plus fenfibles ioyes, pendant cette agreeable vision, fut de contempler des ames s’eleuer avec vne belle pompe de gloire, dans ce lieu de delices, parmy lefquelles il en reconnut cinq, dont la vie auroit eté irreprochable, & dignes, difoit-il, d’eftre du nombre des Robes-
mind, in bondage to the flesh and dependent on material visions, could not have conceived. In this rapture, rather than during his sleep, accordingly, he saw himself carried by those two Angels up to the top of a mountain, at whose foot there suddenly opened a vast abyss of fire, [143] with billows of flame that seemed bound to reach the clouds, so vast were they. There was nothing but boiling floods on every side, but all of fire, abysmal depths that lost themselves in other depths, and labyrinths involved in other labyrinths of burning sulphur, where he saw people in throngs—some, even, whom he knew—who, by the horrible contortions of their limbs, and by the gnashing of their teeth, showed plainly enough the excruciating torture that they were suffering. He distinguished very clearly, among all the others, a Huron who had been put to death a short time before by the Iroquois, and who in his lifetime had not been one of the most fervent in prayer. From the midst of the earthly flames he had not uttered more piercing cries than [144] those with which he now bewailed his fate, and deplored his remissness in listening to the word of God, to whom he had paid too little honor.

While this enraptured man was occupied with such direful spectacles, he was directed to turn his gaze aloft and feast his eyes on a more pleasing sight; and he did, indeed, see all Heaven as if disclosed to him, showing such charms that, he confesses, he has no words wherewith to describe them. One of his keenest delights, during all that pleasing vision, was to contemplate the upward flight of souls, in a beautiful halo of glory, to that abode of rapture; and among these souls he recognized five, whose
noires. Ainsi l’Innocence, & la Vertu, [145] trouvent place dans les bois de nos Sauvages, aussi bien que dans les Cloîtres des Religieux. Nous ne fçauons pas le temps que dura l’heureux transport de ce bon Huron, car il ne le fçait pas lui-même, & ne l’a trouué que trop court. Ce que nous fçauons, c’est que depuis cet accident, tel qu’il puisse estre, il sanctifie ses chaînes par des prières continues, il ne fçexe de porter ceux qui font captifs avec luy, à confacer leurs misères: en un mot, il fait de sa captiuité vne Academie de toutes les Vertus.

Vne pauvre Huronne estoit sans doute de la trempe de cet homme, quand estant esclave dans Agnié, il y a quelques années, elle fit à la venë d’vn de nos Peres dans le bourg, vne chose, dont on trouue peu d’exemples [146] parmy les meilleurs Chrétiens; Sa ferueur l’emportant, elle s’alla ijeter deux fois à l’eau, en vn temps bien froid pour passer deux riuieres, & courir au plustost aux pieds du Pere, afin de receuoir le Sacrement de Penitence, & se conioiir avec luy de sa venen. Le Pere tout joyeux, trouua dans cette barbarie, vne Eglise capitue, mais fer- uente, & si constante en la Foy, qu’il s’y fait des Assemblées secrètes de Chrétiens, dans quelque cabanne champeftre, écartée du bruit & de la venë des Iroquois: là, ces bons Hurons font ensemble leurs prieres, ils s’exhortent les vns les autres à confuer leur Foy plus precieuxement que leur vie, & nous donnent quelque idée de ces cryptes, & de ces lieux fouterrains, que la primitiue Eglise [147] faifoit les depositaires des plus facrez de nos mystères, lors que la perfeucion l’obligeoit de ne les confier qu’aux grottes, & aux cauernes.
earthly life had been above reproach, and who were worthy, he said, to be enrolled among the black Gowns. Thus do Innocence and Virtue [145] find a place in the forests of our Savages, as well as in the Cloisters of the Religious. We know not how long this good Huron's happy transport continued, for he himself does not know, and found it only too short. But we do know that since that occurrence, whatever it may have been, he sanctifies his bondage by unremitting prayer, ceases not to urge his fellow-captives to consecrate their sufferings, and, in a word, makes of his captivity an Academy of all the Virtues.

Of this man's stamp was, beyond doubt, a poor Huron woman who, while a slave in Agnié some years ago, upon the coming of one of our Fathers to the village, did a thing the like of which can seldom be found [146] among the best Christians. Carried away by her fervor, she ran and plunged twice into the water, in very cold weather, in order to cross two rivers and hasten to kneel at the Father's feet as soon as possible, for the sake of receiving the Sacrament of Penance, and of rejoicing with him at his coming. The Father, overjoyed, found in that barbarous country a Church in bondage, but fervent, and so constant in the Faith that secret Assemblies of Christians are held in some outlying cabin, removed from the noise and gaze of the Iroquois. There these good Hurons say their prayers together, exhort one another to guard their Faith more jealously than their lives, and give us some idea of those crypts and subterranean haunts which the primitive Church [147] made the depositories of the most sacred of our mysteries, when persecution forced it to confide them only to grottoes and caverns.
A plus de quatre cent lieues d'icy, dans nos grands bois, les Anges ont veu, & admiré vne pauure Eglise fugitive, qui cherchoit quelque azyle, après la destruction des Hurons, dans laquelle elle auoit tout perdu, horfmis la Fay. Vn braue Vieillard estoit le Pafleur de ce troupeau vagabond; il le conduisit bien loin, au trauers de plusieurs grandes forefts, iufqu'à des Peuples infideles, nommez Riguernoppins, qui fembloient par leur éloignement, estre hors des prifes de l'Iroquois. Ce Moyfe, ce Conducuteur du petit Peuple de Dieu, y faifoit toutes les fonctions [148] de Curé, auc des foins capables de raur le Ciel, & tous les Anges, qui voyoient vn Sauuage faire le Predicateur, l'Euefque, & le Pafteur vniverfelle de fon Eglife. Il les assembloit tous les Dimanches, leur enfeignoit à faire les prières, les prefchoit, & les catechifoit; il vfoit de reprimende enuers les vns, de paroles plus douces enuers les autres, felon les diuers befoins, mais auc vn zele, à qui Dieu auoit donné tant d'au thorité, que ces bonnes gens alloient à luy tout simplement, & luy declaroient auc candeur, les pechez qu'ils auoient commis toute la semaine, comme ils auoient coutume de le faire à leur Confeffeur, auant que l'Iroquois euf frappé, & tué les Pafteurs, & difipé toutes les Oùailles.

[149] Si ce cruel ennemy de la Fay, ne retardoit point nos courfes, s'il ne bornoit pas nos defirs, nous trouverions bien d'autres merueilles, dans toutes ces pauures Eglifes, ou captiues, ou errantes, ou fugitives, qu'on peut bien nommer les Eglifes souffrantes; difons mieux, triomphantes: puisqu'on trouue vn Paradis dans des cabannes enfumées, & dans le creux des forefts; Le veux dire que la ioye, dont Dieu
More than four hundred leagues from here, in our vast forests, the Angels have seen and admired a poor fugitive Church seeking some asylum after the Hurons' destruction, in which it had lost everything but the Faith. A good Old man was the Shepherd of this wandering flock, and he led it a long distance, through many great forests, to some infidel Peoples called Rigueronnons, who seemed, from their remote situation, to be out of the Iroquois' reach. This Moses, this Leader of the little People of God, there discharged all the duties [148] of a Curate, with a fidelity fitted to ravish Heaven and all the Angels, who here beheld a Savage acting as Preacher, Bishop, and general Pastor of his Church. Gathering his people together every Sunday, he taught them to say their prayers, preached to them, and catechized them,—using reprimand toward some and gentler words with others, according to their several needs. But he did so with a zeal to which God had imparted such authority that these good people went to him in entire simplicity, and candidly told him all the sins they had committed during the week—just as they had been wont to do to their Confessor, before the Iroquois had smitten and slain the Shepherds and scattered all the Sheep.

[149] If this cruel enemy of the Faith did not check our progress and hem in our desires, we would find many other marvels in all these poor Churches, captive, wandering, or fugitive, which may well be called suffering Churches—or let us rather say, triumphant Churches, since Paradise is found in smoky cabins and in the depths of the woods. I mean to say, the joy wherewith God alleviates the afflictions of these poor Christians, and the sweets of
détrempe les peines de ces pauvres Christiens, & les douceurs de dévotion dont il affectionne leurs misères, les fait triompher dans leurs souffrances, & souffrir comme s'ils triomphoient.

Mais, quoy que nos ennemis nous empêchent d'aller par tout, pour recueillir des fruits si doux & si meurs; nous n'auons pas laiſſé [150] cette année, malgré tous les Iroquois, & tous les Demons, d'éten- dre nos Missions dans les quatre parties de ce Nou- ueau Monde, & d'aller quaſi par tout, chercher ces pauvres brebis errantes. Au Midy, le Pere Simon le Moine est allé chez ces meſmes Iroquois, peut-etre pour arroufer de fon fang, ces terres que nous auons baignées de nos fueurs. Au Couchant, le Pere René Menard est à plus de trois cent lieues d'icy, ou mort, ou vif; car depuis deux ans qu'il est entré dans cette grande Moifson, nous n'en auons pas pu ſçaouoir de nouuelles; c'eft aſſez que fa vie foit immolée à toutes les misères imaginables, & à mille fortes de morts, pour le salut de ces Infideles. Au Nort, les deux Peres, dont nous auons décrit le voyage au Chapitre [151] troifième, ont pouffé leur pointe aſſi loin que la famine, & l'Iroquois l'ont permis. A l'Orient, tirant au Nort, le Pere Pierre Bailloquet a donné iufqu'à l'emboucheure de noſtre fleuve S. Laurent, à cent foixante lieues d'icy; il y a vifité fept ou huit Nations différentes, les Papinachiois, les Berſiamites, la Nation des Monts pelez, les Oumamiouek, & autres alliées de celle-cy. C'eft là, que les vns ont pressé le Pere de les baptifer, croyant bien meriter ce bon-heur, puiſqu'ils auoient appris d'eux-mêmes les prières, fans autre Maître que le S. Efprit, par le rencontre de quelques Sauuages Christiens; les
devotion with which he seasons their hardships, make them triumph in their sufferings, and suffer as if they were triumphant.

But, although our enemies prevent our free passage in all directions for gathering fruit of such sweetness and ripeness, we have not failed, [150] despite all the Iroquois and all the Demons, to extend our Missions this year to the four quarters of this New World, and to go almost everywhere in search of these poor wandering sheep. Southward, Father Simon le Moine has gone to the country of those very Iroquois, perhaps to moisten with his blood those lands which we have bathed with our sweat. Westward, Father René Menard is more than three hundred leagues from here, either dead or alive; for in the two years since he entered upon that great Harvest we have been unable to gain any tidings of him. It is enough that his life be offered up to all imaginable hardships, and death in a thousand shapes, for the salvation of those Infidels. Northward, the two Fathers whose journey we described in the [151] third Chapter, have pursued their end as far as famine and the Iroquois permitted. Eastward, a little to the North, Father Pierre Bailloquet has pushed on as far as the mouth of our river St. Lawrence, a hundred and sixty leagues from here, visiting seven or eight different Nations,—the Papinachiois, the Bersiamites, the Nation of the bare Mountains, the Oumamiouek, and others allied to these. There the Father was petitioned for baptism by some, who believed that they fully deserved that happiness for having of their own accord learned the prayers, with no Teacher but the Holy Ghost, through meeting with some Christian Savages; others presented him
autres luy ont presenté leurs enfans pour receuoir le saint Baptême de fes mains, ne iugeans pas les leurs affez faintes pour ce [152] sacré Ministère; les autres ont rallumé dans leurs coeurs le feu de deuotion, qui ne s'éteint pas tant par la vehemence des froids, & par l'abondance des neiges, que par le grand éloignement des Eglifes, & des Pasteurs.

A l'Orient encore, tenant vn peu du Midy l'Aca
die iouit des travaux du Pere André Richard, & a esté sanctifiée par la mort du Pere Martin Lyonne, qui est affez precieufe pour faire la clofure de ce Chapitre.

Il estoit feul de Preftres, dans l'habitation qu'on appelle Chedabouctou, où vne certaine maladie con
tagieuse s'estant mise, luy donna beau fuiet d'exercer fon zele, & d'affister les malades, les moribonds, & les morts, estoit tout feul en ce quartier là, & tra
tuant [153] avec tous les foins d'vn fervent Mission
naire. Le mal fembloit quafi l'épargner feul, lors qu'il agissoit avec plus de furie fur tous les autres: Mais, foit qu'il ne fe pût faire, qu'vne telle contagion ne se communiquaft à celuy qui fe donnait avec quelque excés, à ceux qui en estoient infecftez, foit que Dieu vouluft recompenfer tant de bons fervices rendus à ces malades, par la maladie mesme; comme il a souuent donné pour recompenfe la gloire du Martyre, à ceux qui auoient fait des Martyrs par leurs exhortations; quoy qu'il en foit, le Pere fut frappé du mal; mais le dernier de tous par Prouidence, afin que la gloire qu'il auoit de mourir de cette maladie commune, ne fift point tort au salut des affligez, & qu'il pût rendre [154] les derniers deuoirs à tout fon troupeau, auant que de rendre le dernier soupir. Il
their children for holy Baptism at his hands, not deeming their own pious enough for that [152] sacred Office. Still others rekindled in their hearts the fire of devotion, which is extinguished not so much by the intensity of the cold and the abundance of snow, as by their exceeding remoteness from Churches and Pastors.

Eastward, again, a little to the South, Acadia enjoys the labors of Father André Richard, and has been sanctified by the death of Father Martin Lyonne, an event of such precious import that it may well form the conclusion of this Chapter.

He was the only Priest in the settlement called Chedabouctou, where the inroads of a certain contagious malady gave him abundant cause to exercise his zeal, and to aid the sick, the dying, and the dead, as he was entirely alone in that region, toiling [153] with all the pains of a fervent Missionary. The disease seemed to spare him, almost alone, while it was attacking all the others with the greatest fury. But, whether because it was impossible for such a contagion not to be communicated to one who was devoting himself, even beyond his strength, to those infected with it, or because it was God's will to reward so many good services rendered to these sick ones, by sending the sickness itself,—for he has often given as recompense the glory of Martyrdom to those who made Martyrs by their exhortations,—however that may be, the Father was stricken with the disease. But, Providentially, he was the last one of all, in order that the glory he enjoyed in dying from this common ailment might not be gained at the cost of the salvation of the afflicted, and that he might render [154] the last offices to all his flock
ne deuoit pas confommer fon Martyre de Charité, ny pluftoft, parce que fa gloire n’auroit pas été toute confommé; ny plus tard, puiſſque n’ayant fermé fes yeux, qu’après les auoir fernez à tous les malades, on peut dire qu’il finit la maladie, & que Dieu l’appella à foy pour couronner fes travaux, puiſqu’il n’y auoit plus où acquérir de nouuelles Couronnes. Pour conclusion, la charité du prochain luy donna le coup de la mort & de la vie. On luy vint dire, qu’vne personne vn peu éloignée eſtoit frappée du mal; il quitte tout, il y court, trauerfant vn ruiffeau gelé, la glace rompit fous fes pieds, il tombe en l’eau, il en fort, vne [155] partie du corps tout moüillé, & tout gelé; il pourfuit fa route fans changer, ny fans fe feicher; il affiſte fon malade, le confole, le met en bon eſtat; la fieure le prend en fuite, & dans deux iours vn abcez qui s’eſtoit formé dans fon corps, par trop de travaüil, & trop peu de nourriture, fe creua, & l’emporta au lieu du repos, le feiziéme de Januier, de cette année mille fix cent foixante & vn.
before drawing his final breath. He was destined to consummate his Martyrdom of Charity neither earlier, because his glory would not have been quite complete; nor later, since, as he closed his eyes only after closing those of all the sick, it may be said that he terminated the malady, and that God called him to himself in order to crown his labors, there being no field left for the winning of new Crowns. At last, love of his neighbor caused him the stroke of death and of life. On being informed by a messenger that some one living at a little distance was attacked with the disease, he dropped everything and hastened to him. Crossing a frozen brook, the ice broke under his feet and he fell into the water, whence he emerged with a part of his body all drenched and chilled. He continued on his way without changing his garments or drying them, succored his sick patient, comforted him, and put him in a good condition. Then the fever seized him; in two days an internal abscess, the result of overwork and insufficient nourishment, broke, and he was borne to his resting-place, January the sixteenth, in this year, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one.
CHAPITRE DERNIER.

DERNIERES NOUUELLES DES IROQUOIS.

COMME le dernier Vaiffeau, qui est venu cette année mouiller à nostre rade, estoit pret de leuer l'ancre, & que nous faisions nos derniers Adieux, il parut [156] vn Canot, qui venoit des païs plus hauts, & qui, à force de rames, fe haftoit de nous apporter des nouvelles du Pere Simon le Moine, & de tout ce qui s'est passé à Onnontagúé, touchant la deliurance des Captifs François, pour lequel, en partie, il aouit entrepris ce perilleux voyage.

A cette nouvelle, que nous n'esperions plus, nous pouuons nous écrire avec le Prophete, que Dieu, qui a fait éclorre vn Monde du fond du neant, tire encore tous les iours la vie du fein de la mort; puisqu'il ressufcite nos esperances, lors que nous les croyions plus abbatuës.

Non feulemment le Pere est en vie; non feulemment il l'a procurée, & la liberté tout ensemble, à plusieurs pauures François; non feulemment [157] vne bonne partie des Iroquois semble fe ieter à nos pieds, fe croyant obligez d'implorer nostre secours contre de puissans ennemis que Dieu leur a sufcitez: mais voila de plus, l'ouverture de ces belles Missions Iroquoises ressufcitez: la porte paroifit plus grande que jamais, & il ne tient plus qu'à des Ouiriers, pour aller au plusstoft cueillir les fruits de ces belles terres, arroufées de tant de fang innocent, & confacrées par les
CHAPTER THE LAST.

LATEST NEWS FROM THE IROquois.

As the last Vessel which this year came to anchor in our roadstead was about to set sail, and we were saying our last Farewells, there appeared [156] a Canoe coming from the upper countries, and hastening as swiftly as paddles could propel it, to bring us tidings of Father Simon le Moine, and all that had occurred at Onnontagué in regard to the liberation of the French Captives, for whom, in part, he had undertaken that perilous journey.

At this news, which we were ceasing to hope for, we can exclaim with the Prophet that God, who made a World to arise out of the depths of nothingness, still daily derives life from the bosom of death, since he has revived our hopes when we were regarding them as most drooping.

Not only is the Father alive; not only has he procured at once life and liberty for a number of poor Frenchmen; not only [157] do a large part of the Iroquois seem to throw themselves at our feet, deeming themselves obliged to implore our aid against the powerful enemies God has raised up against them; but added to all this is the renewed opening of those fine Iroquois Missions. The gateway seems more spacious than ever; and the only farther need is for Laborers, to go at the earliest moment and gather in the fruits of those fair domains that have been moistened with so much innocent blood, and
Les relations des Jésuites, qui ont pris les premières peines à la culture de cette Vigne.

Le peu de temps qui reste avant le départ du Vaiffeau, empêche de mettre en ordre tous les souvenirs que nous en venons de recevoir; peut-être que la confusion ne déplaira pas, & qu'on prendra plaisir de voir dans divers fragments de Lettres, combien la Providence a travaillé pour nous donner plus que nous n'espérions.

Lettre du père Simon le moine, écrite au réverend père Hierosme Lalemant supérieur des missions de la Compagnie de Jésus, en la Nouvelle France.

De la Chapelle d’Onontagoué, ce vingt-cinquième d’Aoust, & onzième de Septembre mille six cent soixante & vn.

[...] mon R. père,

Pax Christi.

On pensait à Kebec, que tout fut désespéré, & on me dit à l'oreille, sur le point que je mettoit [159] le pied dans le bateau: (Il n'y a plus rien à faire) & cependant voicy deux Missions qui nous tendent les bras; vne icy, & l'autre à Sonnontouan; tant il est vray que c'est Dieu qui fait nos affaires, qui ne doivent estre que les siennes; ie l'ay bien reconnu en tout mon voyage, dont en voicy la suite.

Le lendemain de notre départ de Montreal, qui fut le vingt & vnième de Juillet, de cette année mille fix cent soixante & vn, nous fîmes rencontre d'vn Canot Agnieronnon, qui nous attendoit à l'affuist, & qui alloit défare vn de nos Canots, qui de bon
consecrated by the sweat of the Gospel Laborers who bestowed the first pains on the culture of that Vine.

The shortness of the time remaining before the sailing of the Vessel prevents us from putting in order all the notes we have just received; but perhaps confusion will not be displeasing, and the reader [158] will take pleasure in seeing, in various fragments of Letters, how Providence has wrought to give us more than we hoped for.

LETTER FROM FATHER SIMON LE MOINE, WRITTEN TO REVEREND FATHER HIEROSME LALEMANT, SUPERIOR OF THE MISSIONS OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS IN NEW FRANCE.

From the Chapel of Onontague, this twenty-fifth of August, and eleventh of September, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one.

MY REVEREND FATHER,

Pax Christi.

It was thought at Kebec that the whole case was desperate, and I was privately told, when on the point of [159] stepping into the boat: "There is nothing else to be done." And yet here are two Missions stretching out their arms to us, one here and the other at Sonnontouan — so true is it that God is managing our affairs, which are to be none other than his own; and this I clearly recognized throughout my journey, the successive events of which I will now relate.

On the day following our departure from Montreal, which was the twenty-first of July of this year, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one, we encountered an Agnieronnnon Canoe lying in wait for us, and on
rencontre se mit à crier, Nous arrestons-là jusqu'au soir, à dessein de détourner cet orage au delà de nos terres. Ils receurent d'abord nos présents, mais enfin ils nous les rapportèrent, [160] avec promesse de ne leuer la hache, que contre leurs anciens ennemis.

A trois jours de là, au dessus des rapides, vingt-quatre guerriers d'Onnefruit en trois Canots, nous ayant découverts le soir de deuant, firent leurs approches toute la nuit, & fur la Diane coururent fur nous, les armes à la main, avec leurs liens, penfans nous faire leurs prisonniers. Mais ayant reconnu leur méprise, les plus effrontez me vinrent entourer, armez de haches & de couteaux, qu'ils me présentaient à la gorge, pour m'en percer; ce qui obligéa nos Ambassadeurs de leur parler, avec deux colliers de porcelaine, pour détourner leur hache de deffus ma teste, & de deffus celle des François de Montreal, & autres habitations. [161] Ils promirent d'abord de ne passer pas outre; mais leur Chef me vint réueiller la nuit, pour dire à mes conducteurs, qu'il leur rapportoit leurs présens, & qu'il les affeuroit, avec vn petit présent de porcelaine, qu'il alloit pourfuir la guerre contre les anciens ennemis.

Sur l'Ontario, qui est le grand Lac des Iroquois, nous faisons rencontre de trois Canots d'Onnefruit, qui vont en guerre (difent-ils) vers les Nez-percez; ils dirent à nos gens pour nouvelle, que les Andastogueronnons (Sauuages qui habitent proche de la nouvelle Suede) auoient tué fraichement dans leurs champs, trois de leurs òïogouenronnons.

A Otianhegué, où est le premier débarquement, nous couchons avec vn Canot d'Onmontagueronnons [162] de huit ou dix hommes, qui alloient fuiure en
the point of defeating one of our own Canoes, which by good luck began to raise a shout. We halted there until evening, to avert this storm from our lands,—they at first receiving our presents, but finally returning them to us [160] with a promise to raise the hatchet only against their old-time enemies.

Three days afterward, when we had crossed the rapids, twenty-four warriors from Onneiout in three Canoes, having discovered us in the evening, advanced upon us during all the ensuing night. Toward Reveille, they charged us, weapons in hand, and also carrying manacles, thinking to make us prisoners. But perceiving their mistake, the most brazen-faced came pressing around me, armed with hatchets and knives with which they made as if they would cut my throat. This compelled our Ambassadors to parley with them, and give them two porcelain collars, in order to avert their hatchets from my head, and from those of the French at Montreal and other settlements. [161] They at first promised not to proceed farther; but their Chief came and woke me in the night to tell my escort that he brought them back their gifts and to give them to understand, with a little present of porcelain, that he was going to prosecute the war against his ancient foes.

On the Ontario, the great Lake of the Iroquois, we met three Canoes from Onneiout on their way (as their occupants said) to fight against the Nez-percez. They told our men, by way of news, that the Andas-togueronnons (Savages dwelling near new Sweden) had recently killed in their fields three of their Oiogouenronnons.

At Otiatanhegué, the first landing-place, we slept with a Canoe-full of Onnontagueronnons, [162] eight
guerre trente autres des leurs, conduits par Otreouati, qui va vanger à Montreal, l'affront qu'il croit avoir receu pour y avoir esté detenu en prison.

Ce fut icy que ie receus les premieres corelles de ces peuples, qui m'envieronnerent de grandes chaudieres pleines de Sagamite de toutes façons.

A deux lieues du bourg, nous faisons rencontre d'un Capitaine nommé Garacontié, qui est celuy chez qui nos Peres, & moy, auons pris logis, toutes les fois que nous sommes venus en ce pais-cy. C'est un esprit bien fait, d'un bon naturel, qui aime les Francois, & qui en a ramassé iusques à vingt dans fon bourg; les tirant, les vns des [163] feux des Agnieronnons, les autres de la captivité; de forte qu'ils le regardent comme leur Pere, leur Protecteur, & l'azile vnique qu'ils ont dans cette barbarie. C'est luy donc, qui a entrepris la delivrance de tous ces pauures Captifs Francois, & qui ménage la paix entre fa Nation, & la noftrre. Et c'est pour cela qu'il est venu deux lieues au deuant de moy, accompagné de quatre ou cinq autres des anciens: honneur, qu'ils n'ont iamais coutume de rendre aux autres Ambassadeurs; au deuant desquels ils fe contentent d'aller vn petit demy quart de lieue hors du bourg.

Deformais ce ne font plus qu'allées & venuës du menu peuple, qui borde toute cette ëspace de deux lieues, me mangent des yeux, & n'eftant iamais assez contens de [164] m'auoir veu. C'est à qui prendra plus belle place, pour me regarder paffer; c'est à qui nettoiera les chemins, à qui m'apportera plus de fruits, à qui me donnera plus de bon-iours, & à qui criera le plus haut, pour marque de reioiiissance: on m'attend d'aufi loin qu'on me voit, & on me mesure
or ten men in number. They were about to follow thirty more of their countrymen on a hostile expedition led by Otreouati, who was going to Montreal to avenge the insult he believed he had received in having been detained there in prison.

Here I received the first polite attentions from these people, who fairly surrounded me with great kettles full of Sagamité of all kinds.

Two leagues from the village we met a Captain named Garacontié, the man with whom our Fathers and I have lodged every time we have visited this country. He is a man of excellent intelligence, of a good disposition, and fond of the French, of whom he has gathered as many as twenty in his village—rescuing them, some from the [163] fires of the Agnieronnons and others from captivity; so that they regard him as their Father, their Protector, and their sole refuge in this barbarous land. He has, indeed, undertaken the liberation of all those poor French Captives, and is maintaining peace between his Nation and ours. Therefore he came out two leagues to meet me, accompanied by four or five other elders—an honor never, as a rule, paid to other Ambassadors, to meet whom they deem it sufficient to go scarcely an eighth of a league outside of their village.

Thenceforward there was nothing but a running back and forth of the common people, who lined that entire route of two leagues and devoured me with their eyes, never satisfied with [164] gazing at me. Each strove to secure the best place for seeing me pass, and they made it a matter of rivalry who should clean the paths, who should bring me the most fruit of all kinds, who should give me the most greetings, and who should shout loudest in sign of rejoicing.
depuis les pieds jusqu'à la tête, mais avec des yeux gracieuses, et toutes pleines d'affection; et si tost que j'ai passé, ceux qui m'ont vu quittent leur poste, pour courir loin de moi, pour retenir encore place, et me voir passer une seconde, une troisième, et une dixième fois. Ainsi je marche gravement entre deux haies de peuples, qui me donnent mille bénédictions, et qui me chargent de toutes sortes de fruits, de citrouilles, de meures, de pains, [165] de fraises, et autres. Je faisois mon cry d'ambassadeur en marchant, et me voyant proche du bourg, qui ne me paroissoit presque point, tant les pieux, les cabanes, et les arbres estoient couverts de monde; je m'arrestoie auant que de faire le premier pas, qui me deuoit donner entrée dans le Bourg; puis ayant fait en deux mots mes remerciments de ce bon accueil, je pourfuy mon chemin, et mon cry.

Mon hôte Garantie, plus glorieux que moi de cette belle reception, voulut ménager les esprits de sa Nation, qui pourroient entrer en jalouse, de ce qu'ils n'auoient pas de part à cette nouvelle paix: C'est pour cela qu'il me conduisit droit dans la cabane de ces personnes-là, et non pas dans la sienne; afin de leur donner le premier [166] honneur de me loger, et de leur offrir tout fuiet d'ennui, du bon-heur qu'il deuoit avoir d'estre mon hôte.

Cependant, il prépare dans sa propre cabane une Chapelle, il la dresse sans pierres de taille, et sans charpente: Notre Seigneur, qui veut bien se placer sous les especes du pain, ne dedaigne pas de loger sous des écorces: et le bois de nos forêts ne luy est pas moins precieux que les Cedres du Liban, puisqu'IL fait le Paradis, par tout où il se trouue. Notre
They waited for me, as far as they could see me, and measured me from head to foot, but with gracious and entirely affectionate looks; and, as soon as I had passed, those who had seen me left their posts to run far ahead, and again secure places for watching me go by, repeating this twice, thrice, and even ten times. In this manner I proceeded gravely between two rows of people, who gave me a thousand blessings and loaded me with all sorts of fruit, with squashes, blackberries, loaves of bread, [165] straw-berries, and other things. I gave my cry of Ambassador as I walked; and, seeing that I was near the village,—which was almost hidden from my view, so covered with people were the palisades, cabins, and trees,—I halted before taking the first step that should introduce me into the hamlet; then, after briefly expressing my thanks for this kind reception, I continued on my way and resumed my cry.

My host Garacointié, prouder than I of this splendid reception, wished to conciliate the men of his Nation, who might have felt jealous at having no share in procuring this new peace. To that end he led me directly into their cabins, and not into his own, in order to give them first the [166] honor of lodging me, and to remove all cause for envy on their part at the happiness which he was to enjoy in being my host.

Meanwhile, he prepared in his own cabin a Chapel, which he erected without cut stones or carpentry-work. Our Lord, who consents to be embodied under the form of bread, does not disdain to lodge under a bark roof; and the wood of our forests is not less precious in his eyes than the Cedars of Lebanon, since he makes Paradise wherever he is. Our Garacointié thought he could do nothing that would please
Garacontié ne pensait pas me pouvoir rien faire de plus obligeant, & de vray il laissoit à juger quelle conformation ce fut pour moy, & pour nos pauvres François captifs, & pour bon nombre d'anciens Chrétiens Hurons, de nous voir tous assemblées [167] au milieu de cette barbarie, y faire nos deuotions, & y célébrer le plus Auguſte de nos Mystères.

Par vn heureux rencontre, ie trouuoie icy moyen de parler aux cinq Nations Iroquoifées, que Dieu a fans doute ramassées, par leurs députez, pour entendre les paroles de falut, que ie leur porte de fa part.

Ce fut le douzième d'Auguſt, que tous les Anciens estans connuoitz au Conseil, par le fon d'vnne cloche, on les exhorte à me prefter l'oreille, on fait les cris par tout, & tous fe rangent dans la cabane où ie fus logé, qui est vne des plus vastes du bourg.

Ie prie Dieu, avec la pluspart de nos François, pour commencer le Conseil, & ie parle à toute l'As-
semblee, partie en leur langue, [168] partie en Huron: C'est à toy, ô Onnontagueronnon, que i'adresse ces quatre paroles.

Premièrement: Ton Fils l'Oioaguonronnon, m'a dit, qu'il eft députe de ta part, pour reuînir nos deux teftes, celle d'Onontio, & celle de Sagochiendagueté; c'est à dire, pour faire la paix entre le François, & l'Onnontagueronnon: Qu'en est-il? On me répond, que cela est ainfî, & ie fais mon preſent.

Secondement: Il m'a de plus aſſeuré, qu'il aurait comſſion de me dire, que fi toſt que ie rendrois tes enfans, les Oioaguonronnon, qui estoient captifs à Montreal, tu me rendrois pareillement les miens, qui font les François, que tu tiens icy en captiuité: Le feras-tu? Ouy, me dit-il. Ie fais vn fecond preſent.
me more; and indeed I leave the reader to judge what a consolation it was for me and our poor captive Frenchmen, as well as for many old-time Huron Christians, to find ourselves all assembled [167] in the heart of this barbarous land, to pay our devotions and celebrate the most August of our Mysteries.

By a happy chance I here found opportunity to address the five Iroquois Nations, whom God doubtless had gathered together, in the persons of their deputies, to hear the message of salvation which I brought them from him.

On the twelfth of August, all the Elders being convoked in Council by the ringing of a bell, the deputies were exhorted to give me their attention—the summons being shouted through the village, and all taking their places in the cabin where I am lodged, which is one of the largest in the place.

To open the Council, I offered a prayer, with most of our Frenchmen, and then addressed the whole Assembly, partly in their own tongue, [168] partly in Huron: "To thee, O Onnontagueronnon, I address these four words.

"First, thy Son, the Oiogouenronnon, told me that he was deputed by thee to reunite our two heads—namely, that of Onontio and that of Sagochiendagueté;" or, in other words, to make peace between the Frenchman and the Onnontagueronnon. "Is it not so?" They answered me that it was so, and I made my present.

"Secondly, he further assured me that he was commissioned to tell me that, as soon as I should restore thy children, the Oiogouenronnons who were prisoners at Montreal, thou wouldst likewise return mine, the Frenchmen whom thou holdest here in
[169] Troisiémement: Tu m'as fait dire encore, que tu mettois en ma disposition les offices de tes morts, pour les enfouir si auant dans la terre, qu'on en perdît à jamais la memoire; C'est à toy reciproquement, que je presente les os de mes neueux, tuez dans les dernières guerres, afin que tu les enfueulisses dans une mefme fosse avec les tiens, & qu'il ne soit plus parlé, ny des vns, ny des autres: En es-tu content? Ouy.

Et toy, Sonnontouaeronnon, est-il vray ce que tu m'as fait dire par ces mefmes Ambaffadeurs Oiogouenronnons, que tu voulois être de la partie, & que tu voulois aller en Ambaffade vers Onontio, pour luy demander de tes neueux, qui aillent prendre logis chez toy, en signe de parfait reconciliation? [170] Es tu dans cette pensée? Il me répond, qu'ouy: & je luy donne vn beau collier.

Pour l'Agnieronnon, aïoitay-ie, il veut toujours faire le méchant, & le superbe; ie ne luy parle pas publiquement, puisqu'il parle en cachette, & qu'il fait des prefens sous terre, pour me faire tuer; mais il trouuera à qui parler.

Après avoir deduit ces cinq paroles, avec les prefens accouftumez; ie tafchay de leur parler le plus fortement que ie pû, du Paradis, de l'Enfer, du Fils de Dieu, & des autres myftheres de nostre Religion: ie fus écouté avec respect, & avec attention. Le Sermon finy, l'assemblée se retira, après les ceremonies ordinaires, & après les complimens reciproques, qu'on fe fait les vns aux [171] autres, dans ces Confeils.

Quelques iours après, les Anciens eftant de nouveau conuooquez, on me declara:

Premierement, Qu'on relaschoit sept prifonniers
captivity. Wilt thou do it?" "Yes," was the answer, and I made a second present.

[169] "In the third place, thou hast further informed me that thou didst place at my disposal the bones of thy dead, to bury them so deep in the earth that the memory of them should be forever lost. To thee, in return, I present the bones of my nephews slain in the last wars, that thou mayst bury them in the same grave with those of thine own, so that no further mention may be made of either. Dost thou approve?" "Yes."

"And thou, Sonnontouaeronnon, is it true, as thou hast informed me through these same Oiogouenronnon Ambassadors, that thou didst wish to participate in and go on an Embassy to Onontio, to ask him for some of his nephews, who should go and lodge with thee in token of perfect reconciliation? [170] Art thou thus minded?" He answered me, "Yes," and I gave him a beautiful collar.

"As for the Agnieronnon," I added, "he is still determined to play the ill-disposed and the haughty. I do not address him publicly, for he speaks in secret and makes underhand presents to secure my assassination; but he will find some one to speak to."

After presenting these five words, with the customary gifts, I tried to speak to them, with all the eloquence at my command, concerning Paradise, Hell, the Son of God, and the other mysteries of our Religion. They heard me with respect and attention. The Address concluded, the assembly adjourned, after the usual ceremonies and the exchange of compliments commonly made [171] at these Councils.

Some days later, the Elders were again convoked, and I was informed:
François, qui estoient à Onnontagüé, & deux à Oiogouen; que pour les autres, ils resteroient avec moy pendant l'Hiuer, & qu'on iugeoit leur demeure encore necessaire, pour des raisons d'Estat.

Secondement, Que nostre hoste Garacontie, remèneroit luy-même à Montreal, ces neuf François, & qu'il feroit déclaré le Chef de l'Ambassade, qu'on preparoit vers Onnontio.

En troisième lieu, Que le Sonnontouaeronnon fe mettroit de la partie, & que dans dix ou douze iours, il viendroit ioindre les Ambassadeurs [172] d’Onnontagüé, pour aller tous de compagnie vers les François. Quoy que ce me fut vn morceau assez difficile à digerer, de voir la moitié de nos François arrestez; il m'en falut pourtant passer par là, quelque instance que i'aye pû faire, & quelques menaces mêmé, dont ie me fois feruy: Ie me fuis confolé, fur la parole qu'on m'a donnée, de les remener au Printemps prochain.

En voila donc neuf, fur qui le bon-heur tombe, & qui fe mettent joyeusement en chemin, sous la conduite de nostre Garacontié, pendant que les autres, au nombre de dix, restent assez contens d'acheuer icy leur Purgatoire, aussi long-temps que Dieu vou- dra. Ils font grand profit de leurs misères pour l'éternité, leurs liens les attachent [173] fortement à la vertu, & ils font profession publique, nonobstant leur feruitude, de viure dans la liberté des Enfans de Dieu, comme le fit paroïstre vn d’eux, il n’y a pas long-temps, qui estoit sollicité au mal, par vne impudente, non seulement la rebuta, mais il la precipita du haut en bas de la cabane, avec vne hardiesse qui ne ressentoit pas le captif. Les autres s’efforcent aussi de sanctifier leur esclauage; & quelques-vns
First, that seven French prisoners at Onnontagué and two at Oiogouen were released; but that the others would remain with me during the Winter,—their detention being, for reasons of State, still thought necessary.

Secondly, that our host Garacontié would himself conduct these nine Frenchmen back to Montreal, and would be declared the Chief of the Embassy they were preparing to send to Onnontio.

In the third place, that the Sonnontouaeronnon would be of the party and would come, in ten or twelve days, to join the Ambassadors [172] from Onnontagué, in order to proceed all together to the French. Although this was a morsel hard enough for me to digest,—to see half of our Frenchmen detained,—still I was forced to pass it over, after using all the urgency and even menaces at my command. I consoled myself with the promise that was given me, that they should be taken home next Spring.

There were nine, then, who met with good fortune, and who started joyfully on their way under our Garacontié's escort; while the others, to the number of ten, remain in tolerable content to finish their Purgatory here, as long as God shall choose. They turn their hardships to good account for eternity; their fetters bind them [173] firmly to virtue, and they make public profession, despite their servitude, of living in the liberty of God's Children. One of them manifested this not long ago, when, upon being tempted to evil by a shameless woman, he not only rebuffed her, but also cast her from him, from the roof of the cabin, showing a boldness that indicated nothing of the captive. The others also strive to sanctify their slavery, and some of them have had
d'eux ont eu le bon-heur de mettre en Paradis de petits enfans, leur ayant administré le saint Baptême, auant que d'expirer. Leur affiduité à venir prier Dieu, réueille puissamment mes lâchetez; quand ie ne ferois icy que pour leur administrer les Sacre- mens, ie m'estimerois trop bien employé.

[174] Les captifs François des Agnieronnons, ne font pas moins vertueux, mais plus misérables: Voicy quelques Lettres que i'ay receuës de leur part, par lesquelles on jugera de leur misère, & de leur vertu.

Les premières font d'un jeune enfant de famille, pris cet Esté aux Trois Riuieres; il est bien fait, delicat, & qui estoit toutes les delices de sa mere, à laquelle il écriit auflî: il fe nomme François Hertel; Voicy donc comme il parle.

[175] COPIE DE DEUX LETTRES, ECRITES D'AGNIÉ, SUR DE L'ÉCORCE, AU PERE LE MOINE, QUI ESTOIT À ONNONTAGUÉ.

MON R. PERE,

Le jour même que vous partîtes de Trois Riuieres, ie fus pris sur les trois heures du foir, par quatre Iroquois d'en bas: La cause pour laquelle ie ne me fis pas tuer, à mon mal-heur, c'est que ie craignois de n'être pas en bon estat. Mon Pere, si ie pouuois auoir le bon-heur de me confesser, si vous veniez icy, ie croy que l'on ne vous feroit aucun mal; & ie croy que ie m'en retournerois quant [sc. quand] & vous, si vous pouuiez venir icy. Le vous prie d'auoir pitié de ma [176] pauure Mere, bien affligée: Vous fçauiez, mon Pere, l'amour qu'elle a pour moy. I'ay fceu par vn François, qui a esté pris aux Trois
the good fortune to send a number of little children to Paradise by administering holy Baptism to these before their deaths. Their diligence in coming to prayers is a powerful spur to my own remissness; and although I were here but to confer the Sacraments upon them, I would count myself only too well employed.

[174] The French prisoners among the Agnieron- nons are not less virtuous, but more wretched. I append some Letters that I have received from them, from which the reader will judge of their hard lot and of their virtue.

The first are from a youth of family, who was captured this Summer at Three Rivers. He is of comely appearance, and delicate, and was the sole delight of his mother, to whom he also writes. His name is François Hertel. His words, then, are as follows:

[175] COPY OF TWO LETTERS WRITTEN AT AGNIE, UPON BARK, TO FATHER LE MOINE WHO WAS AT ONNONTAGUÉ.

MY REVEREND FATHER,
On the very day when you departed from Three Rivers, I was captured, toward three o'clock in the afternoon, by four of the lower Iroquois. The reason why, to my misfortune, I did not make them kill me was that I feared I was not well prepared to die. My Father, if you should come hither, and if I could thus have the happiness to confess, I believe that you would receive no injury; and I believe that I could go back with you if you could come. I pray you, take pity on my poor Mother in her great affliction. You know, my Father, the love she bears
Riuieres, le premier iour d'Aouft, qu'elle fe porte bien, & qu'elle fe confole dans la pensée que ie me retrouveray auprès de vous. Nous sommes trois François, qui auons icy la vie: Il me recommande à vos bonnes prières, particulièrement au saint Sacrifice de la Messe. Il vous prie, mon Pere, de dire vne Messe pour moy. Il vous prie de faire mes baiser mains à ma pauvre Mere, & la confoler, s'il vous plaifit.

Et plus bas:

Mon Pere, Il vous prie de benir la main qui vous écrit, & qui a vn doigt brûlé dans vn Calumet, pour amande honorable à la [177] Maiefté de Dieu, que i'ay offencé: l'autre a vn pouce coupé; mais ne le dittes pas à ma pauvre Mere.

Mon Pere, il vous prie de m'honorer d'vn petit mot de voftre main, & me dire si vous viendrez auant l'Hiuer.

Vostre tres-humble, &
tres-obeissant serviteur,
FRANÇOIS HERTEL.

VNE AUTRE DU MESME, SUR VN PAPIER D'ENUELOPPE DE POUDRE.

MON R. PERE,
Il vous prie de me faire l'honneur de me récrire, & de donner la Lettre à celuy qui vous rendra [178] celle-cy. Mandez-moy si vous viendrez auant l'Hiuer. J'ay eu la consolation de trouver icy vn de vos Breuiaires, qui me fert pour prier Dieu. Mandez-moy, s'il vous plaifit, en quel temps vous pourrez être icy. Il vous prie de faire mes baiser mains à tous les RR. Peres des Trois Riuieres, & de
me. From a Frenchman captured at Three Rivers on the first day of August, I have learned that she is well, and that she takes comfort in the thought that I shall be near you. There are three of us Frenchmen alive here. I commend myself to your good prayers, especially to the holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and pray you, my Father, to say a Mass for me. I beg you to pay my respects to my poor Mother and to comfort her, if you please.

And farther down:
"My Father, I pray you, bless the hand that writes to you, which has had one finger burnt in a Calumet as reparation to the [177] Majesty of God, whom I have offended. The other hand has a thumb cut off,—but do not tell my poor Mother.

"My Father, I beg you to honor me with a brief word from your hand, and to tell me whether you will come before Winter.

"Your very humble and very obedient servant,
"FRANÇOIS HÉRTEL."

ANOTHER FROM THE SAME, ON A PIECE OF GUNPOWDER WRAPPING-PAPER.

MY REVEREND FATHER,
I pray you to do me the honor to write me in reply, and to give the Letter to him who will hand you [178] this one. Let me know whether you will come before Winter. I have had the consolation of finding one of your Breviaries here, and it serves me in my prayers. Inform me, if you please, when you can be here. I pray you, pay my respects to all the
Kebec, que ie prie de souvenir de moy au saint Sacrifice de la Messe; & vous particulièrement, en attendant que j'ayé le bon-heur de vous revoir. Je demeure,

Mon Pere,
Vostre Seruiteur,
FRANÇOIS HERTEL.

[179] CELLE QU'IL ÉCRIT À SA MERE.

Ma tres-chere, & tres-honoree Mere,
Je fçay bien que ma prié vous aura bien affligée; Je vous demande pardon de vous avoir defobey. Ce font mes pechez qui m'ont mis en l'estat où je suis. Vos prieres m'ont redonné la vie, & celles de Monsieur de S. Quentin, & celles de mes fœurs. J'esperé que je vous reuerray deuant l'Hiuier. Je vous prie de dire aux bons Confreres de N. Dame, qu'ils prient Dieu, & la sainte Vierge, pour moy, ma chere Mere, & vous, & toutes mes fœurs. C'est
Votre pauure FANCHON.

[180] Voicy une autre Lettre, qui nous apprendra des choses tres-dignes d'estre fceuës, touchant les Iroquois Agnieronnons: l'ingenuité avec laquelle elle est couchée, nous fait moins douter de la verité de ce qu'elle dit.

LETTRE D'VN FRANÇOIS CAPTIF CHEZ LES AGNIE- RONNONS, À VN SIEN AMY, DES TROIS RIUIERES.

MON CHER AMY,
Je n'ay plus presque de doigts, ainsi ne vous étonnez pas si i'écris si mal: J'ay bien souffert depuis
Reverend Fathers at Three Rivers and at Kebec, whom I beg to remember me at the holy Sacrifice of the Mass—and you especially, until I have the happiness to see you again. I remain,

My Father,
Your Servant,
FRANÇOIS HERTEL.

[179] THAT WHICH HE WROTE TO HIS MOTHER.

My very dear and honored Mother,
I well know my capture must have greatly afflicted you. I ask your forgiveness for having disobeyed you. My sins have brought me to my present condition. Your prayers, and Monsieur de St. Quentin's and my sisters', have restored me to life. I hope to see you again before Winter. I beg you to ask the good Brethren of Nostre Dame to pray to God and the blessed Virgin for me, my dear Mother, and do you also, and all my sisters. From

Your poor Fanchon.

[180] I add another Letter which will give us information well worth knowing in regard to the Agnieronnons Iroquois. The ingenuousness with which it is written makes us the less doubtful of the truth of its contents.

LETTER FROM A FRENCHMAN IN CAPTIVITY AMONG THE AGNIERONNONS, TO A FRIEND OF HIS AT THREE RIVERS.

My dear Friend,
I have scarcely any fingers left, so do not be surprised that I write so badly. I have suffered
ma prise; mais i'ay bien prié Dieu aussi. Nous sommes trois François icy, qui ayons été tourmentez ensemble; & nous nous estoions [181] accordez, que pendant que l'on tourmenteroit l'un des trois, les deux autres prieoient Dieu pour luy, ce que nous faisoions touziours; & nous nous estoions accordez aussi, que pendant que les deux prieoient Dieu, celuy qui seroit tourmenté, chanteroit les Litanies de la sainte Vierge, ou bien l'Aue Maris stella, ou bien le Pange lingua, ce qui se faisoit: Il est vray que nos Iroquois s'en moquoient, & faisoient de grandes huées, quand ils nous entendoient ainsi chanter; mais cela ne nous empechoit pas de le faire.

Ils nous faizoient danser autour d'un grand feu, pour nous faire tomber dedans; ils estoient tout autour du feu plus de quarante, & nous etoient à grands coups de pied, les uns vers les autres, comme [182] vne bale dans vn ieu de paume, & après qu'ils nous auoient bien brûlez, ils nous mettoient dehors à la pluye, & au froid. Je n'ay jamais ressentty si grande douleur, & neantmoins ils n'en faizoient que rire. Nous prions Dieu de bon courage, & si vous me demandez si le n'auois point d'impatience, & si le ne voulois point de mal aux Iroquois, qui nous faisoient tant de mal; je vous diray que non, & qu'au contraire, je priois Dieu pour eux.

Il faut que je vous dize des nouvelles de Pierre Rencontre, que vous connoissiez bien, il est mort en Saint; je l'ay veu pendant qu'on le tourmentoit, iamais il ne dit autre chose que ces mots: Mon Dieu, ayez pitié de moy; qu'il repeta touziours iusqu'au dernier soupir.

[183] Connoissiez-vous Louys Guimont, pris cet
much since my capture, but I have also prayed much. There are three of us Frenchmen here who were tortured in company. We had [181] agreed that, while one of the three was being tortured, the other two should pray for him—which we never failed to do; and we had also agreed that, while the two were praying, the one under torture should chant the Litany of the blessed Virgin, or else the Ave Maris stella, or the Pange lingua—which was done. It is true, our Iroquois scoffed and hooted in great derision upon hearing us sing in this manner; but that did not prevent us from doing it.

They made us dance around a great fire, in order to make us fall into it, they standing about the fire, to the number of forty and more, and kicking us violently from one to another, like [182] the ball in a game of tennis; and, after giving us a severe burning, they put us out in the rain and cold. I never suffered such severe pain, and yet they did nothing but laugh. We pray to God with good courage; and, if you ask me whether I did not lose my patience, and wish ill to the Iroquois who were so maltreating us, I shall answer you, "No," and that, on the contrary, I prayed for them.

I must give you tidings of Pierre Rencontre, whom you knew well. He died like a Saint. I saw him while he was being tortured, and he never said aught but these words: "My God, take pity on me,"—which he repeated continually until he ceased to breathe.

[183] Did you know Louys Guimont, who was captured this Summer? He was beaten to death with clubs and iron rods, receiving so many blows in succession that he perished under them. But yet he
Esté? Il a esté affommé de coups de battons, & de verges de fer; on luy en a tant & tant donné, qu'il est mort sous les coups; mais cependant, il ne faisoit que prier Dieu: tellement que les Iroquois enragez de le voir touïours remuer les lèvres pour prier, luy couperent toutes les lèvres hautes & basses. Que cela est horrible à voir! & neantmoins il ne laissoit pas encore de prier; ce qui dépita tellement les Iroquois, qu'ils luy arrachèrent le cœur de la poitrine, encore tout viuant, & luy ieterrent au vifage.

Pour Monfieur Hebert, qui estoit blessé d'un coup de fusil, à l'épaule, & au bras; il a esté donné aux Iroquois d'Onnefouët: là où il a esté poignardé à coups de couteaux, [184] par des yurognes du pays. Pour le petit Antoine de la Meslée, ce pauvre enfant m'a bien fait compassion, car il estoit devenu le valet de ces barbares, & puis ils l'ont tué à la Chaffe, à coups de couteau aussi.

Il y a bien d'autres François encore captifs; ie ne vous en écry rien, car ce ne feroit jamais fait; il en vient icy quasi tous les iours, & puis mes doigts me font grand mal. C'est grande pitié de nous voir, nous autres qui auons la vie, car ils font plus d'estat de leurs chiens, que de nous; & nous femmes bien-aiûes quelquesfois, de manger le reste des chiens. En venant icy, quoy que nous eussions tous les pieds écorchéz, ils nous faisoient pourtant marcher nuds pieds, & nous chargeoient de tous [185] leurs pacquets, & nous haствоient d'aller à coups de battons, comme on feroit vn cheual. Quand ils rencontroient quelques-vns de leurs gens, ils nous arrachoient des ongles deuant eux, pour les bien veigner: Mais nous prieons tousjours Dieu, & ces barbares s'en mocquoient
did nothing but pray to God, so that the Iroquois, enraged at seeing him constantly moving his lips in prayer, cut away his upper and lower lips entirely. What a horrible sight! And still he ceased not to pray, which so irritated the Iroquois that they tore his heart, still throbbing with life, out of his breast and threw it in his face.

As for Monsieur Hebert, who was wounded with a musket-ball in the shoulder and arm, he was given to the Iroquois of Onneiout, and was there stabbed with knives [184] by some drunken men of the country. As for little Antoine de la Mesléé, that poor child moved my compassion deeply; for he had become the servant of these barbarians, and then they killed him too with the knife, when out Hunting.6

There are yet many more Frenchmen in bondage, but I write you nothing about them, for I would never finish,—they arrive here almost every day,—and then my fingers give me much pain. We are indeed a pitiful sight to behold, we who are alive; for they think more of their dogs than of us, and we are glad sometimes to eat the scraps left by the dogs. On our way hither, although we all had our feet raw with wounds, our captors nevertheless made us walk bare-foot, and loaded us with their entire [185] luggage,—hastening our steps with blows from sticks, as one would drive a horse. Whenever they met any of their own people, they would pull out some of our finger-nails before their eyes, in order to welcome them; but we always prayed to God, and always those barbarians jeered at us. Pray heartily for me, for I sadly need your prayers. Father le Moine is said to be at Onnontagué for the purpose of making peace,
toufois. Priez bien Dieu pour moy, car i'en ay bon befoin. On dit que le Pere le Moine eft à Onnontagué, pour faire la paix; il ne la fera jamais avec les Iroquois d'icy; car ils difent qu'ils n'en veulent point, & ils ne regardent les François que comme des chiens: & neantmoins on ne croiroit jamais combien peu ils font, ils n'ont iamais efté deux cent hommes ensemble, dans le pays: leurs trois bourgs n'ont point de paliffade, fi ce n'est par-ky par-là, des [186] baftons gros comme la iambe, au trauers defquels on peut bien paffer. Si le Pere le Moine pouuoit me deliurer d'icy, il me feroit vne grande charité, & aux autres François qui font icy; car nous femmes bien miferables, & bien dignes de compassion. Les Hollandois ne veulent plus nous deliurer, car il leur coufte trop; & au contraire, ils difent aux Iroquois qu'ils nous coupent bras & iambes, & nous tuent là où ils nous trouuent, fans fe charger de nous. Je me recommande à vos bonnes prieres, & à celles de tous nos bons amis. Je ne peux m'em-pefcher de pleurer bien fort, en leur difant ce dernier Adieu; car ie ne fçay ce que ie deuiendray.

Celuy qui a écrit cette Lettre, en a efté heureufe-ment le Porteur [187] luy-mefme, reconnoiffant la fainte Vierge pour fa Liberatrice, au feruice de laquelle il s'eftoit engagé, d'vn vœu tout particulier. C'a efté par le moien de Garacontié, qu'il a efté tiré des mains des Agnieronns, & remis entre les noftres. Il ne cefle de faire l'Eloge de cet obligeant Barbare, & de raconter à tout le monde fes infortunes, & fa deliurance. Mais voyons le fuccés de l'Am-boiffade, que Garacontié a entrepris avec les Sonnon-touaeronns, vers nos François
but he will never make peace with the Iroquois of this country; for they say they will not have it, and they regard the French as dogs. Still, one would never believe how few they are—they have at no time amounted to two hundred men, all told, in the country; while their three villages have no palisades, except here and there some [186] stakes as large as one's leg, through which one can easily pass. If Father le Moine could deliver me from this place, he would do me a great charity; and the same can be said of the other Frenchmen here, for we are indeed wretched and worthy of compassion. The Dutch are no longer willing to secure our freedom, as it costs them too dearly; on the contrary, they tell the Iroquois to cut off our arms and legs, and kill us where they find us, without burdening themselves with us. I commend myself to your kind prayers and to those of all our good friends. In saying this last Farewell to them, I cannot refrain from weeping bitterly; for I know not what will become of me.

Happily, the writer of the above Letter was himself its Bearer; [187] and he recognized the blessed Virgin as his Deliverer, to whose service he had pledged himself by a vow of exceptional solemnity. It was through Garacontié that he was rescued from the Agnieronns' hands and restored to our own, and he is unremitting in his Praise of that obliging Barbarian, and in his rehearsal to every one of his misfortunes and his deliverance. But let us see the success of the Embassy to the French, undertaken by Garacontié with the Sonnontouaeronns.
They embarked at Onnontagué toward the middle of September, full of joy—especially the nine
Ils s’embarquèrent vers la my-Septembre à Onnontagué, pleins de joie, & fur tout les neuf François qu’ils remenoient, & qui commencèrent dès lors à respirer vn air plus libre, ne se souvenant presque plus des mieères de leur [188] captivitée; quand voila qu’ils firent rencontre d’vne bande de guerriers Onnontagueronnons, qui rapportoient quelques cheuelures Frangoises: & l’vn d’eux estoit couuert d’vne Robe-noire, qu’il montroit par parade, & dont il fe glorifioit, comme d’vn illuftrc trophée. A cette veue, nos Frangois, comme s’ils euffent êsté frappez d’vn coup de foudre, virent toutes leurs esperances abatuës; fur tout, fîcachant que celuy qui portoit cette foutane, estoit vn Capitaine considerable, nommé Otreouati, qui, ayant êsté detenu dans les fers de Montreal, il y a deux ans, & s’en estant échape, avoit voulu venger fa detention, par la mort de quelques Frangois considerables, comme de vray il avoit fait, par le maflacre de Monfieur [189] le Maiftre, Preiftre, des dépouilles duquel il s’estoit habillé, ainsi que nous avons dit au Chapitre premier. Les Ambaffadeurs ne furent pas moins furpris à ce rencontre, que les Françoises: On fait alte, on tient confeils fur confeils, on delibere iour & nuit. Quelle asfeurance, difent les Sonnontouaeronnons, d’aller à Montreal, où le sang d’vne Robe-noire tout fraîchement répandu, ne nous menace que de fers & de prifons? Les Ambaffadeurs d’Onnontagué ont bien plus fuiet de craindre, puisqu’ils font plus coupables, ceux de leur Nation eftant les meurtriers. Les vns & les autres commencent à faire les malades, pour fe dégager d’vne Ambaffade fi perilleufe. C’euft êsté vn plaisir à nos Frangois, de voir ces trifles [190] contrefaits,
Frenchmen whom they were taking home, who at the very outset began to breathe a freer atmosphere, almost forgetting the hardships of their [188] captivity; when lo! they encountered a band of Onnotagueronnnon warriors who were bearing home some French scalps. One of the party was arrayed in a black Gown, of which he made a great parade, glorying in its possession as if it had been an illustrious trophy. At this sight our Frenchmen, as if struck by a thunderbolt, saw all their hopes defeated, especially as they knew that the wearer of that cassock was a Captain of importance, Otreouati by name, who had been held in irons at Montreal two years before, and upon escaping had determined to take revenge for his imprisonment by the death of some Frenchmen of rank—as in truth he had done by the murder of Monsieur [189] le Maistre, Priest, in whose costume he had attired himself, as we related in the first Chapter. The Ambassadors were not less surprised at this meeting than the French. A halt was called, council upon council was held, and deliberations went on day and night. "With what safety," asked the Sonnontouaeronnons, "can we go to Montreal, where the blood of a black Gown, but recently shed, threatens us only with irons and imprisonment?" The Ambassadors from Onnontagué had much more cause for alarm, as they were more culpable, men of their own Nation being the murderers. Both parties began to play sick, in order to be relieved of so dangerous an Embassy. It would have been sport for our Frenchmen to see those long-faced [190] make-believes, had they themselves not been seized with genuine heaviness of heart; and they may be said to have become veritably ill on beholding that feigned
fi eux-mêmes n’eussent pas été faisis d’une véritable tristesse ; & l’on peut dire, qu’ils furent veritablement malades, de voir ces maladies feintes, qui les alloient replonger dans une mal-heureuse captivité, & peut-être dans la nécessité de mourir du mal d’autrui.

Neantmoins Garacontie, Chef de l’Ambassade, se résolut de passer outre, s’asseyant bien que les François, qui restoient à Onmontagué avec le Pere le Moine, luy estoient vne assez bonne caution, pour mettre sa vie en seureté, veu mêmement qu’il alloit mettre en liberté neuf François. Quand nos Captifs virent sa résolution, ils receurent autant de joie, que s’ils fussent sortis d’un naufrage, ou d’un tombeau. Cette joie se rallentit [191] bien-tôt, à la vue d’une autre bande de Guerriers Onnéoutronnons, qui alloient tout de nouveau, fondre fur nos habitations. Garacontié bien en peine, tâchée de parer à ce coup; jugeant bien que la paix qu’il alloit porter aux François, ne seroit pas bien receuë, si elle estoit mêlée de fang par cette nouvelle guerre. Ce fut donc, à force de présens, qu’il détourna d’un autre costé la hache de ces soldats. Enfin s’estant fait vn passage libre au milieu d’eux, il se rendit, le cinquième d’Octobre à Montreal, où la joie fut grande de voir neuf François échapez des feux : on les receut comme des morts ressuscitez.

Ils furent aussi-tôt à l’Eglise, pour remercier l’Autheur de leur liberté, & protesté aux pieds des [192] Autels, qu’après Dieu, ils estoient redevables à la Sainte Vierge, de leur vie, & que les vœux qu’ils luy auoient faits, ou de ieusner tous les Samedis, ou de luy reciter certaines prières tous les iours, ou d’imiter sa pureté par le voeu de chasteté, auoient fait des miracles pour leur conseruation.
illness, which threatened to consign them once more
to a painful captivity, and perhaps to the necessity
of dying for the ailments of others.

Nevertheless Garacontié, Chief of the Embassy,
determined to go on, being fully convinced that the
French who were left at Onnontagué with Father le
Moine were a sufficient surety for the safety of his
own life, especially as he was about to set nine
Frenchmen free. Witnessing his determination,
our Captives were filled with as much joy as if they
had escaped from a shipwreck or risen from the
grave. This joy soon subsided [191] at sight of
another band of Warriors from Onneiout, who were
going on a fresh expedition against our settlements.
Garacontié, in much perplexity, tried to ward off
this blow, rightly judging that the peace he was
about to offer the French would be ill received if it
were mingled with the blood of this new war.
Therefore, by means of presents, he turned these
warriors' hatchets in another direction; and at last,
having made a clear passage through the band,
arrived on the fifth of October at Montreal. There
the joy was great at seeing nine Frenchmen escaped
from the flames, and they were received as men risen
from the dead.

They proceeded at once to the Church, to thank
the Author of their deliverance, and to avow at the
foot of the [192] Altar that, next to God, they were
indebted to the blessed Virgin for their lives, and
that the vows they had made to her—either to fast
every Saturday, or to recite certain prayers to her
every day, or to imitate her purity by the vow of
chastity—had wrought miracles for their preserva-
tion.
Après les embrassements mutuels, & les accolades, qui furent trépémés de larmes de joye, ils raconterent toutes leurs aventure, qui meriteroient bien d’estre écoutes, si nous avions autant de temps pour les écrire, qu’ils ont d’envie de nous en faire part. Sur tout, ils ne se pouuoient taire, sur le bon traitement qu’ils ont reçu des Onnontagueronnons; ils racon- toient avec plaisir, toutes les carefes qu’on leur faisoit, tous les festins [193] auquel ils estoient invitez; la joye qu’on prenoit à les voir, & la Charité qu’on exercoit sur eux, pour les bien habiller, les bien loger, & leur fournir toutes fortes de commoditez, dont la vie fauvage est capable. Ce qu’ils prifoient le plus, c’efoit la liberté, avec laquelle ils s’assem- bloient tous les iours, dans vn cabane, dont ils faifoient vnne Chapelle; & là, tantoft ils s’exhortoient les uns les autres à la crainte de Dieu, & à fe confuer dans l’innocence, puifqu’ils n’auoient pas de Preître pour fe confesse; tantoft ils faifoient leurs prières, non feulemement en particulier, mais tous ensemble, & tout haut; tantoft ils faifoient retentir le bourg des Cantiques de l’Eglife, des Litanies de la Vierge, qu’ils chantoient avec [194] admiration du peuple; & tout cela, dans vn silence, & dans vn repos auffi grand, que s’ils euffent été au milieu de Kebec. Souuent ils trouuoient leur nombre grossi de plusieurs Sauuages, fur tout de quelques families Huronnes, qui, à leur exemple, faifoient vn secoind Chœur de Mufique, bien melodieux, & bien agréable aux oreilles de Dieu, qui receuoit, en meme temps, les voeux, & les prieres de plusieurs langues bien differentes.

L’ame de tout cela eftoit Garacontié, qui retiroit des mains des Agnieronnons, & des autres Iroquois,
After the interchange of embraces and kisses, bedewed with tears of joy, they recounted all their adventures, which would be well worth hearing if we had as much time to write them as they have desire to relate them to us. Least of all could they keep silence in respect to the kind treatment they had received from the Onnontagueron nons, but recounted with pleasure all the endearments that had been lavished on them, all the feasts [193] to which they had been invited, the joy felt at seeing them, and the Charity shown them in clothing them well, lodging them comfortably, and furnishing them every kind of convenience possible to savage life. What they prized above all was, that they were free to assemble every day in a cabin which they converted into a Chapel. There they were wont at times to exhort one another to fear God and continue in innocence, since they had no Priest to hear their confessions; again they would recite their prayers, not merely as individuals, but all together and aloud; and at other times still they would make the village reécho with the Canticles of the Church and the Litany of the Virgin, which they sang to the [194] admiration of the people. All this, too, took place amid a silence and calm as marked as if they had been in the midst of Kebec. Often they would find their number increased by several Savages, and especially by some Huron families who, following their example, formed a second Choir of Music, very melodious and acceptable to the ears of God, who received vows and prayers in several very different languages at the same time.

The soul of all this was Gara contié, who rescued from the Agnieron nons and other Iroquois all the
tous les Captifs François qu’il pouvoit, en ayant ramassé jusqu’à vingt dans son bourg, où ils avoient toute liberté de vivre en bons Chrétiens: Il faifoit même [195] qu’ils se ressentiffissent de la Fête du Dimanche, par quelque traitement extraordinaire, & par quelques petits festins, auquels il les inuitoit, pour augmenter la solemnité du jour, par vne si charitable ceremonie. Aussi l’appelle-t-on ordinairement, le Pere des François, qui n’ont pas manqué à son arriu à Montreal, de luy rendre la pareille; & à son départ, l’ont careffé si extraordinairement, que tous luy faifoient quelque liberalité, jusqu’aux enfans mêmes, desquels il estoit rauy de receuoir des poignées de farine, ou des épics de bled d’Inde, dont ces petits innocens fe chargeoient, pour en charger son Canot. Il fut salué, en s’embarquant, d’une décharge générale des fusils, qui tirerent de toutes parts, non plus pour tuer [196] l’Iroquois, mais pour l’honorer: le canon même honora le départ de celuy contre qui il estoit esté braqué jusqu’alors.

Mais voyons, en peu de mots, le fuiet de fon Ambassade, & le dessein de treize beaux présens, qu’il étala avec magnificence; & qui, tout riches qu’ils pûssent estre, ne nous estoient pas si précieux que les neuf François, dont il rompit les liens, par vn beau colier de porcelaine; nous assurant qu’au Printemps prochain, nous le reuerrons avec les dix François restez à Onnontagué. Il protesta, par vn second présent, qu’il les auoit referuez, pour enoblir l’Ambassade, qu’il proiette de faire, luy, & le Sonnon-touaeronnon, pour lier tous ensemble avec nous, vne ferme paix; laissant à part l’Agnieronnon, [197] qui veut la guerre absolument, resolu de vaincre, ou de perir.
French Captives he could, gathering as many as twenty of them into his village, where they enjoyed entire freedom in living as good Christians. He even made [195] them feel the sacredness of the Sunday Festival by some unusual attention, and by certain little feasts to which he invited them, for the purpose of adding to the solemnity of the day by so charitable a ceremony. So he is commonly called the Father of the French; and the latter did not fail, on his arrival at Montreal, to offer him like attentions. They carried their kindness so far, upon his departure, that every one, even to the very children, made him some present; he was delighted to receive from the latter handfuls of meal or ears of Indian corn, with which these little innocents loaded themselves, in order to load his Canoe. He was saluted, upon reëmbarking, by a general discharge of muskets which were fired from every side, no longer to kill [196] the Iroquois, but to honor him—even the cannon celebrating the departure of him against whom it had until then been aimed.

But let us consider in a few words the motive of his Embassy and the purpose of thirteen fine presents, of which he made a splendid display. But, however rich they may have been, they were not so precious to us as were the nine Frenchmen whose bonds he broke in offering a handsome porcelain collar, with the assurance that in the following Spring we should see him again, with the ten Frenchmen left at Onnonhtagué. With a second present, he declared that he had reserved them to ennable the Embassy on which he purposed to come, he and the Sonnontouaeronnon,—to conclude, all together, a firm peace with us,—leaving out the Agnieronn, [197] who was
Par vn autre colier, il nous presente les clefs de fon bourg, & de ceux d'Oioigen, & de Sonnontouan, afin d'y entrer avec toute asseurance, pour y publier la Foy, & pour y redresser les mazures des Eglifes, que les mal-heurs du temps ont ruinees.

Par vn autre, il inuite les Francois a venir demeurer chez luy en bon nombre, pour ne faire plus qu'vn peuple, de Francois, & d'Iroquois; & pour ne faire regner qu'vne Religion fur l'Ontario, & fur nofvre grand fleuue, & pour reuinir, par vne alliance veritable, la France avec l'Amerique. Voila en substance, les proiets de fon Ambaffade. Le Printemps prochain [198] nous donnera plus de iour dans cette affaire. Nous ne croyons pas de leger, quoy que nous ecou- tions de bon cœur ces paroles de paix: ce beau nom eft si aimable, qu'il ne nous peut pas deplaire, mefme dans la bouche des fourbes, & de nos ennemis. Il eft vray que si nous ne regardons que le passe, nous deveons tout craindre pour le futur; car nous ne nous sommes pas encore oubliiez de l'acte tragique qu'ils ont exercé fur nos pauures Hurons, ioignant la perfidie à la cruauté, & massacrant les Ouailes entre les bras du Pafteur. Nous nous souvenons bien des confeils secrets, qui ont minute nofvre mort dans Onnontague, lors que nous etions etablisis chez eux, & qu'ils nous obligerent de fuir, pour n'etre pas homicides [199] d'vne cinquantaine de Francoys, qui nous aouient confié leur vie. Nous fauons que l'Onnontagueron- non a tousjours passe pour fourbe, comme l'Agnieron- non pour cruel; & que ces deux qualities ne fe perdent guerre qu'auec la vie; nous voyons quafi les mefmes procedures, & par les mefmes perfonnes, qui nous ont trompez si solemnellement, il y a quatre
absolutely determined upon war, and resolved to conquer or perish.

With another collar, he presented us the keys to his own village and to those of Oiogoen and Sonnon-touan, that we might enter there in perfect safety for the purpose of proclaiming the Faith, and restoring the ruins of the Churches overthrown by the misfortunes of the period.

With another he invited the French to come and dwell with him in large numbers, in order to form but one people of French and Iroquois; cause only one Religion to hold sway on the Ontario, and on our great river; and unite anew, in a genuine alliance, France and America. Such, in substance, were the purposes of his Embassy. Next Spring will give us more light on this subject. We do not lightly believe, although we gladly listen to, these words of peace, that beautiful term being so pleasing that it cannot fail to give us joy even when proceeding from the mouths of knaves and of our foes. It is true, if we consider only the past, that we have everything to fear for the future. For we have not yet forgotten the tragic deed they wrought upon our poor Hurons, uniting perfidy with cruelty, and slaughtering the Sheep in the very arms of the Shepherd. We well remember the secret councils that planned our death in Onnontagué, when we were settled among them, and that forced us to flee, in order not to become responsible for the death of some fifty Frenchmen, who had entrusted their lives to us. We know that the Onnontagueronnon has always had the reputation of being a knave, as the Agnieronnor of being a cruel monster; and that these two characteristics are scarcely ever lost except
ans. Nous fçauons encore, que lors même que le Pere le Moine monte de Montreal à Onnontagué, vne bande de Guerriers descend d’Onnontagué à Montreal, où elle immole à fa fureur vn Prestre, pendant qu’vn Pere s’immole luy-mêmes chez eux à leur caprice. Enfin, nous voyons bien que pour neuf captifs Oïogouenronnons, que nous rendons, on [200] nous rend neuf François, mais les dix qui retiennent dans la captivite, ne nous deliurent pas de la crainte de quelque trame, qui peut s’ouvrir à noftre infécu, mais non pas fans que nous en ayons quelque défiance.

Après tout, Dieu est le Maître des cœurs; il y peut planter la sincerité, au lieu des foulpeffes; il peut faire succéder la verité à la fourbe; les Iroquois ont toufois trompé, mais peuvent-ils pas ne plus tromper? Ils ont toufois machiné noftre perte, peut-être craignent-ils à présent la leur si fortement, qu’ils trouuent leur confération dans la noftrr: ils ont des ennemis si puiffans, qu’ils font bien-aifes de nous aoir pour amis.

Quoy qu’il en soit, nos Missionnaires [201] fe font heureufement expofez pour le falut de leurs ames; ces hazards font de recherche, ils font toucher le port dans le naufrage, & trouuer la vie dans la mort.

Mais auant que de finir, iettons encore vne fois la veuë fur tant d’incidens si inesperèz, & faifons les reflexions fuivantes.

La premiere: Que de deux mille Iroquois ou enuiron, qu’il y a, en voila quinze ou feize cent qui mettent les armes bas, ou pour toufois, ou du moins pour vn temps; pendant lequel, nous n’en auons plus que quatre à cinq cent fur les bras; qui ont eux-mêmes à dos trois Nations differentes, les
with life itself. We see almost the same proceedings, enacted by the same persons, as four years ago, when we were so solemnly deceived. We know also that, at the very time Father le Moine was on his way up from Montreal to Onnontagué, a band of Warriors were on their way down from Onnontagué to Montreal, where they sacrificed a Priest to their fury, while a Father was offering himself in their country as a sacrifice to their caprice. Finally, we are well aware that for nine Oioquenronnon captives restored by us, [200] nine Frenchmen are returned to us; but the retention of ten in captivity still causes us fear of some plot, which may be formed without our knowledge, but not without our suspicion.

After all, God is the Master of hearts, and can plant sincerity in them in place of subtlety, and cause deceit to give way to truth. The Iroquois have ever been deceivers, but can they not cease to be such? They have always plotted our ruin; but perhaps now they have so great a fear of their own destruction as to find their preservation in our own safety, and have perhaps enemies so powerful that they are glad to have us for friends.

Be that as it may, our Missionaries [201] have exposed themselves with happy results for the saving of their souls; these risks are eagerly sought, and cause the gaining of the port in shipwreck, and the finding of life in death.

But, before concluding, let us once more take a view of so many unexpected incidents, and make the following reflections.

First: of two thousand Iroquois, or thereabout, which is their total number, we see fifteen or sixteen hundred laying down their arms, either permanently
Abnaquiois, les Mahingans, & ceux qu'on nomme du Leuant, contre lesquels ils reprennent la guerre tout de nouveau, étant si [202] superbes, qu'ils ne nous croyent pas dignes d'être mis au nombre de leurs ennemis.

La seconde est: Que nous ne doutons point, que ce ne soit un coup du Ciel, qui a fait, bien à propos, diversion d'armes, & qui a fuscit pour nous les Andaftogueronons, Sauuages belliqueux, & redoutez de tout temps des Iroquois superieurs, contre lesquels la guerre s'échauffe si fort, que nous n'auons plus que les Agnieronons, & les Onneïoutronons contre nous, qui n'est que la moindre partie des Iroquois.

La troisième: Que cette plus petite partie des Iroquois, ne laiffe pas de nous estre la plus redoutable; puisqu'elle feule a fait cette année, quasi tous les rauages dont nous auons esté defolez. Ce font [203] les Agnieronons, qui ont fait couler le feu, & le fang aux enuirons de Kebec; ils ont fait vne folitude de Tadoussac; ils ont infecté toute l'Isle d'Orleans, sur tout par le massacré de Monsieur le Senefchal Delauffon, & de ses geneereux Compagnons; ils ont fait gemir les Trois Rivieres, ils y ont meslé les larmes des pauures meres, avec le fang de leurs enfans, qu'ils ont, ou tuez, ou enleuez; ils ont en suite poussé leurs victoires, & leurs dégafts, iusqu'à Montreal, & ont chargé les échafauts d'Agnié d'vn si grand nombre de Captifs François, qu'il n'y en auoit jamais tant paru. Et tout cela s'est fait en moins de quatre mois, par vne bande ou deux, de ces Iroquois inferieurs, qui feront deformeis beau ieu, pour nous couper tout commerce [204] avec les Superieurs, & pour nous empescher de ioüir des fruits de la paix.
or at least for a time. Meanwhile, we have on our hands only four or five hundred, who themselves have to deal with three different Nations.—the Abnaquois, the Mahingans, and the so-called "people of the East,"—against whom they resume hostilities afresh, being so [202] haughty that they do not think us worthy of reckoning in the number of their foes.

Second: we doubt not it is a stroke of Heaven that has, very seasonably, caused a diversion of forces and roused up in our behalf the Andastogueronnons, Savages of warlike spirit and ever held in dread by the upper Iroquois, against whom war is kindling in such strength that we have now against us only the Agnieronnons and Onneioutronnons, who form but the smaller part of the Iroquois.

Third: this smaller part of the Iroquois is yet most dreaded by us, for it alone has committed nearly all the ravages from which we have suffered this year. It was [203] the Agnieronnons who filled with fire and bloodshed the neighborhood of Kebec; they have made a desert of Tadoussac; they have left their taint in the entire Island of Orleans, having massacred there, in particular, Monsieur the Seneschal Delaunson and his brave Companions; they have made Three Rivers mourn, having mingled the tears of poor mothers with the blood of their children, whom they either slew or carried away; and then they pushed their victories and ravages as far as Montreal, and loaded the scaffolds at Agnié with more French Captives than had ever appeared there before. All this, too, has been accomplished in less than four months by a band or two of these lower Iroquois; and they will henceforth play a successful game in cutting us off from all communication [204] with the
qui se préfente, si vne main puissante ne les arrête.

La quatrième: Qu’il semble que l’heure est venue, en laquelle Dieu nous met dans une heureuse nécessité, de ruiner à cette fois cette Nation, qui s’opiniais tre si fort à notre ruine. Notre vie n’a esté iusqu’à maintenant, qu’une vie de miracles, pour ainsi dire; & nos efforts n’ont esté que comme ceux d’un moribond, qui sont plusost des symptomes de mort, que des marques de santé. Nous ayons languy iusqu’à present, & nous nous voyions mourir piece à piece, à mesure que nos ennemis se fortifioient de notre foibleflle, & qu’ils s’engraiffoient de notre fang. Mais puisque les vns ont vne si forte partie [205] sur les bras, du cofté de la Nouvelle Suede, qui les oblige de chercher vn azile chez nous, presque à mefme temps qu’ils nous obligeoient d’en chercher dans les grottes, & dans les rochers les plus écartez; & que les autres nous offrent leur protection avec leur pays, il en resté si peu, que nous ne ferons plus excufables deuant Dieu, dont la gloire y est si fort intereffée, ny deuant les hommes, qui soupirerent depuis long-temps après ce changement de fortune, si nous ne pressions bien fort le fecours que nous attendons de France, pour nous ofter cette épine du pied, qui retarde le progrés de la Foy, & l’établiffement de la Colonie.

La cinquième: Si nous ne fommes fecours pre fen tement dans [206] vne si favourable conjoncture, les ennemis fe pourront rallier, & nous perdront en fuite, de fond en comble. Il est plus aisé de guerir vn malade, que de refuiciter vn mort. Que fi nous domptons cette petite poignée de superbes, nous nous rendrons Maiftres de toutes les autres Nations circonuoiffes, qui craindront, par la cheute de ce Coloffe,
Upper Iroquois, and in preventing our enjoyment of the fruits of the peace which now presents itself, if they are not checked by some powerful hand.

Fourth: the hour seems to have come when God imposes upon us the happy necessity of overthrowing, this time, that Nation which is so persistent in attempting our ruin. Our lives have been hitherto preserved only by a miracle, so to speak, and our exertions have resembled nothing so much as those of a dying man,—symptoms of death rather than marks of health. Until now we have languished and seen ourselves dying piecemeal, in the same ratio as our foes have grown strong on our weakness and fat on our blood. But—since one portion of them have so formidable a war [205] on their hands with New Sweden, which is forcing them to seek an asylum with us almost at the same time that they are driving us to seek one in the remotest grottoes and rocks; while the other portion are offering us their protection and their country together—so few of them are left that we shall be no longer excusable either before God, whose glory is so intimately concerned in the matter, or before men, who have so long been sighing for this change of fortune, if we do not urge forward in the strongest manner the succor we are expecting from France; that shall extract from our foot this thorn, which is checking the progress of the Faith and the establishment of the Colony.

Fifth: if we are not succored now at [206] so favorable a juncture, the enemy will be able to rally, and then destroy us, root and branch. It is easier to cure a sick man than to revive a dead one. If we conquer this little handful of arrogant men, we shall
de tomber elles-mêmes; & elles ne croiront pas pouvoir résister à des armes, qui auront fait plier cette Nation, sous laquelle plient tous les autres peuples. Les Onnontaguerônons trembleront, & recevront de nous telles Loix que nous leur voudrons prescrire, soit pour noftre établissement chez eux, soit pour leur commerce avec nous: les Oïogouenron-nons n’oferont pas remuer dans ce renuermement [207] de fortune; puisqu’ils s’estoient affez moderez à noftre égard, lors même que les Agnieronnons les animoient contre nous: les Sonnontouaeronnons, qui portent leurs Caftors aux Hollandois, avec bien de la peine, par des chemins longs, & remplis de perils, à cause des Andaftogueronnons, qui leur dressent par tout des embufches, & qui les obligent à faire à présent des Carauanes de fix cent hommes ensemble, quand ils vont en traitte: Ces peuples (dis-ie) feront bien-aifes d’épargner toutes ces peines, & d’éuirer tous ces dangers, pouuant nous venir trouver en Canot, & enrichir nos Françoys de leur chaffe, qu’ils font au defus de Montreal; ils feront rauis de s’en pouuoir retourner d’icy par eau, chargez des [208] marchandifës, qu’ils font obligez d’aller chercher bien loin, & à pied, chez les Hollandois.

La fixième est: Que non feulement nous rendrons noftre Amerique Françoife, mais encore, nous la ferons toute Chreftienne; & d’vne vaftë ûolitude, nous en ferons vn Sanctuaire, où la diuine Maiefté trouuera des adorateurs de toutes les Langues, & de toutes les Nations. Nous n’irons plus par les preci-pices, & par le milieu des abyfmes, chercher les Kiliſtinons, puifque les chemins droits, & bien aifez nous feront libres; nous courerons à noftre aife après
make ourselves Masters of all the other surrounding Nations, who will fear their own fall after the overthrow of this Colossus, and will deem themselves unable to resist the arms that will have secured submission from that Nation before whom all the other tribes are wont to bow. The Onnontagueronnons will tremble, and receive from us such Laws as we shall choose to prescribe, whether in respect to our settlement in their country, or in regard to their dealings with us. The Oiogouenronnons will not dare to stir in this reversal [207] of fortune, for they were moderate enough in their attitude toward us even when the Agnieronnons were inciting them against us. The Sonnontouaeronnons, who carry their Beaver-skins to the Dutch with great inconvenience and by long and perilous routes,—the Andastogueronnons laying ambuscades for them at every step, and forcing them at present to form Caravans of six hundred men when they go to do their trading,—these people (I say) will be glad to be spared all those difficulties and to avoid all those dangers, by being enabled to visit us in Canoes, and enrich our Frenchmen with the spoils of their chase captured above Montreal. They will be delighted to be able to return hence by water, laden with [208] goods for which they are now forced to go a great distance, on foot, to the country of the Dutch.

The sixth reflection is that not only shall we render our America French, but we shall also make it wholly Christian, and shall form a Sanctuary out of a vast solitude, where the divine Majesty will find worshipers of every Tongue and Nation. We shall no longer make our way over precipices and by yawning chasms to visit the Kilistinons, since the direct and easy routes
les Algonquins superieurs, sans craindre d’estre, ou pourfuiuis, ou retardez dans nos coursez, par les Iroquois; nous pourrons donner iusques dans ces parties les plus [209] recueles de l’Occident, ou nous trouverons l’Idolatrie à combattre, & le Christianisme à releuer; nous visiterons des Eglises fugitieus, des brebis errantes, des peuples nouveauz, & des Nations qui nous appellent, de quatre à cinq cent lieuës loin, pour leur faire voir les premiers rayons du Soleil de Iustice, qui ne s’est point encore leve sur les testes de tous ces Peuples du Couchant. Mais tout cela depend d’vne petite poignée d’Agnieronnons, que la Iustice diuine feemblant vouloir à present s’immoler par les mains de la France, comme des ennemis irreconciliables de la Foy, & des Françoiz.

La derniere reflexion est: Que des le Printemps prochain, mille six cent foixante & deux, nous esperons bien entreprendre tout de [210] bon, parmy les Iroquois superieurs, du moins deux belles Miffions; celle des Onnontagueronnons, à laquelle le Pere le Moine employera par auance fon hivernement, & celle des Sonnontouaeronnons, qui nous donnera plusieurs bourgs à cultuyer; & sur tout, celuy de S. Michel, qui n’est composé que de Hurons Chrétiens, qui ont porté leur Foy auce leur Colonie, chez leurs Vainqueurs, après la destruction de leur paiz. Ces deux Miffions feules demandent bien plus de Mifionnaires, que nous ne sommes icy; & si nous pouuions nous diuifer de nous-mêmes, nous trouverions bien à funder à méme temps en plusieurs endroits differens; nous nous partagerons aux vns & aux autres, autant que nous pourrons, en attendant [211] que ces belles ouuertures nous faffent venir de France, le secours
will be open to us. We shall seek the upper Algonquins at our ease, and without fear of being either pursued or delayed in our course by the Iroquois. We shall be able to penetrate to those remotest parts of the West where we shall find Idolatry to combat, raising up Christianity in its place. We shall visit fugitive Churches, stray sheep, new peoples, and Nations that are calling us from four and five hundred leagues' distance, to let them see the first rays of the Sun of Righteousness, which has not yet risen over the heads of all these Peoples of the West. But all this depends upon a little handful of Agnieronnons, whose sacrifice at the hands of France, as being the sacrifice of irreconcilable enemies of the Faith and of the French, seems now to be the will of divine Justice.

The last reflection is, that with the opening of next Spring, one thousand six hundred and sixty-two, we fully hope to undertake in good earnest, among the upper Iroquois, at least two fine Missions— one to the Onnonntagueronnonns, in which Father le Moine will employ his winter campaign in advance, and one to the Sonnontouaeronnonns, which will give us several villages to cultivate, especially that of St. Michel, composed entirely of Christian Hurons who carried their Faith with their Colony to their Conquerors' country, after the destruction of their own. These two Missions alone call for many more Missionaries than our present number here; and, if we could divide ourselves in pieces, we should find ample employment in many different places at the same time. We shall divide the field of labor among ourselves, so far as we can, until these fine openings bring us the succor of Apostolic men from
des hommes Apoftoliques, en même temps que noftre bon Roy, tres-pieux, tres-puiffant, tres-genereux, fera paffer le nombre de foldats neceffaires, pour mettre en liberté fa Colonie Françoife, & vn tres-grand nombre de Nations, qui ne font pas à Iefus-Chrift, pource qu'ils ne peuuent recevoir, & qu'ils n'oferoient aborder les Predicateurs de l'Euangile, que fa Maiſté a envoyez en ce Nouveau Monde. Enfin cette der-/niere guerre plantera la Paix, & les Lys dans toutes nos forêts, pour en faire des Villes, fi l'on veut: & d'vnne terre de Sauuages, en faire vnne terre de Con-/quete pour Iefus-Chrift, & pour la France. 

Ceux qui aiment la conuerfion [212] des Peuples de la Nouuelle France, feront bien aifes d'apprendre, qu'après que cette Relation a eſté portée au Nauire, qui alloit leuer l'ancre, pour retourner en France; il eſt arriué vn Canot à Kebeç, qui a donné des nouuelles du Pere René Menard, dont il eſt parlé cy-deſsus aux Chapitres troifieme & fixième: C'eft le fils de l'hoſte où loge le Pere; qui eſt le Maîſtre, & le Conduſteur de ce Canot. Il afseure que le Pere eſt en bonne fanté, qu'il reuiendra au Printemps en bonne compa-gnie: Et les Lettres du Pere difent, qu'il a découuert quantité de Nations fort peuplees: que la moisſon eſt grande, mais que les Ouuriers manquent. Bref, on crie par tout, envoyez du fecours: fauez les corps, & les Ames: detruifez l'Iroquois, & vous [213] plante-/rez la Foy dans l'éténdue de plus de huit cent lieuës de païs. On fçaura l'an prochain, les particularitez du voyage du Pere, qui eſt feul, au milieu de quantité de Bourgades, & de Peuples, aufquels il ne peut fatisfaire.

FIN.
France; while our good King, most pious, powerful, and generous, will send over the necessary force of soldiers for setting free the French Colony, and a vast number of Nations who are not followers of Jesus Christ because they cannot receive, and dare not seek, the Gospel Preachers whom his Majesty has despatched to this New World. At length, this last war will plant Peace and the Lilies in all our forests, to make Cities of them if it be desired, and to convert a land of Savages into one of Conquest for Jesus Christ and for France.

Those who have at heart the conversion [212] of the Peoples of New France will be pleased to learn that, since this Relation was carried to the Ship which was about to weigh anchor and return to France, there has arrived at Kebec a Canoe with news from Father René Menard, of whom mention was made above in the third and sixth Chapters. The Master and Guide of this Canoe is the son of the host with whom the Father lodges. He tells us that the Father is in good health, and will return in the Spring well attended; and the Father's Letters say that he has discovered many very populous Nations, and that the harvest is abundant, but the Laborers all too few. In short, the cry is raised on every hand, "Send aid; save bodies and souls; destroy the Iroquois, and you [213] will plant the Faith throughout a territory of more than eight hundred leagues in extent." Next year, we shall learn particulars of the journey of the Father, who is alone amid many Villages and Peoples whose wants he cannot meet.

END.
Table des Chapitres contenus en ce Liure.

Chap. I.  A guerre des Iroquois plus rude que jamais. . . pag. 1

Chap. II.  Pourparler de Paix avec quelques Iroquois. . . . . 24

Section I.  Mission renouvelée aux Iroquois. . . 36
Section II.  Succès de la Mission des Iroquois. 45

Chap. III.  Nouvelle Mission des Kilistinons, dite de saint François Xavier vers la Mer du Nort. 52

Lettre écrite au R. P. Hierofme Lallemant Supérieur des Missions de la Compagnie de Jésus en la Nouvelle France. . . . . . . 59

Section I.  Journal du premier Voyage fait vers la Mer du Nort. . . . . 62
Section II.  Dangers sur le chemin de la Mer du Nort. . . . . . . 95

Chap. IV.  Accident remarquable, arrivé en la personne d'un François, à Kebec. . . . . 108

Chap. V.  Fuite merueilleuse d'un François, échappé des mains des Iroquois. . . . . 121

Chap. VI.  Autres accidents arrivés à quelques Français, & Sauvages, captifs. . . 136

Chap. dern.  Dernières Nouvelles des Iroquois. 155

Lettre du Pere Simon le Moine, écrite au R. P. Hierofme Lallemant Supérieur des Missions de la Compagnie de Jésus en la Nouvelle France. 158

Copie de deux Lettres, écrites d'Agnié, sur de l'écorce, au Pere le Moine, qui estoit à Onnontagué. . . . . 175
Table of the Chapters contained in this Book.

Chap. I. *The Iroquois war fiercer than ever.*

Chap. II. *Peace Parley with certain Iroquois.*
Section I. *The Mission to the Iroquois renewed.*
Section II. *Fortunes of the Iroquois Mission.*

Chap. III. *New Mission, named for saint Francis Xavier, to the Kilistinons toward the North Sea.*
*Letter written to Reverend Father Hierosme Lallemant, Superior of the Missions of the Society of Jesus in New France.*
Section I. *Journal of the first Journey made to the North Sea.*
Section II. *Dangers on the way to the North Sea.*

Chap. IV. *The remarkable experience which befell a Frenchman at Kebec.*

Chap. V. *Wonderful flight of a Frenchman escaping from the clutches of the Iroquois.*

Chap. VI. *Other events which befell certain Frenchmen and Savages in captivity.*

Chap. the last. *Latest news from the Iroquois.*
*Letter from Father Simon le Moine, written to Reverend Father Hierosme Lallemant, Superior of the Missions of the Society of Jesus in New France.*
*Copy of two Letters written at Agnié, upon bark, to Father le Moine who was at Onnontagué.*
Vne autre du meême, sur un papier d’enveloppe
de poudre. 177
Celle qu’il écrit à sa Mère. 179
Lettre d’un François captif chez les Agnieronons,
da un sien Amy des Trois Rivieres. 180
Another from the same, on a piece of gunpowder wrapping-paper. . . . . . 177
That which he wrote to his Mother. . . . . . 179
Letter from a Frenchman in captivity among the Agnieronns, to a Friend of his at Three Rivers. . . . . . 180
Extrait du Privilège du Roy.

PAR grace & Privilège du Roy, il est permis à SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY Marchand Libraire Iuré en l'Université de Paris, Imprimeur ordinaire du Roy & de la Reine, Directeur de l'Imprimerie Royale du Louvre, Bourgeois, & ancien Escheuvin de cette ville de Paris; d'imprimer, ou faire imprimer, vendre & debiter vn Liure intitulé, Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de Iesus, aux pays de la Nouvelle France, depuis l'Esté de l'année 1660. jusques à l'Esté de l'année 1661. & ce pendant le temps & eſpace de dix années consecutives; avec defenses à tous Libraires, Imprimeurs, & autres, d'imprimer, ou faire imprimer ledit Liure, sous pretexte de deguisement, ou changement qu'ils y pourroient faire; aux peines portées par ledit Privilege. Donné à Paris le 23. Januier 1662. signé par le Roy en fon Confeil,

MABOVL.
Extract from the Royal License.

By grace and License of the King, permission is granted to SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Bookseller under Oath in the University of Paris, Printer in ordinary to the King and Queen, Director of the Royal Printing-house of the Louvre, Citizen and former Alderman of this city of Paris, to print or cause to be printed, sold, and retailed a Book entitled: Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de Jesus, aux pays de la Nouvelle France, depuis l'Esté de l'année 1660. jusques à l'Esté de l'année 1661. And that during the time and period of ten consecutive years, forbidding, under the penalties provided by the said License, all Booksellers, Printers, and others, to print or cause to be printed the said Book, under pretext of any disguise or change that they might make therein. Given at Paris, January 23, 1662. Signed, by the King in his Council,

MABOUL.
Permisson du R. P. Provincial.

NOVS André Castillon Provincial de la Compagnie de Jésus en la Province de France, auons accordé pour l'advenir au sieur Sébastien Cramoisy Marchand Libraire, Imprimeur ordinaire du Roy & de la Reine, Directeur de l'Imprimerie Royale du Louvre, Bourgeois & ancien Échevin de cette ville de Paris; l'impression de la Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de Iesu, aux pays de la Nouvelle France, &c. Fait à Paris ce 20. Janvier 1662.

André Castillon.
Permission of the Reverend Father Provincial.

WE, ANDRÉ CASTILLON, Provincial of the Society of JESUS in the Province of France, have granted for the future to sieur Sebastien Cramoisy, Bookseller, Printer in ordinary to the King and Queen, Director of the Royal Printing-house of the Louvre, Citizen and former Alderman of this city of Paris, the right to print the Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de Jesus, aux pais de la Nouvelle France, etc. Done at Paris, this 20th of January, 1662.

ANDRÉ CASTILLON.
CVIII

RELATION OF 1661-62

PARIS: SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY ET SEBASTIEN MABRE-CRAMOISY, 1663

SOURCE: We follow a copy of the original Cramoisy, in Lenox Library.
RELATION
DE CE QVI S'EST PASSE'
DE PLUS REMARQVABLE
AVX MISSIONS DES PERES
de la Compagnie de Iesvs,
EN LA
NOUVVELLE FRANCE,
es années 1661. & 1662.
Envoyée au R. P. André Castillon, Pro-
vincial de la Province de France.

A PARIS,
Chez SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, ET SEBAST.
MABRE CRAMOISY, Imprimeurs ordinaires
du Roy & de la Reine, rue S. Jacques
aux Cigognes.

M. DC. LXIII.
AVEC PRIVILEGE DU ROT.
RELATION
OF WHAT OCCURRED
MOST REMARKABLE
IN THE MISSIONS OF THE FATHERS
of the Society of Jesus,
in NEW FRANCE,
in the years 1661 and 1662.
Sent to Reverend Father André Castillon,
Provincial of the Province of France.

PARIS,
Sebastien Cramoisy And Sebastien Mabre-Cramoisy, Printers in ordinary
to the King and Queen, rue St. Jacques,
at the Sign of the Storks.

M. DC. LXIII.
BY ROYAL LICENSE.
Relation de ce qui s’est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de IESVS au pays de la Nouvelle-France, depuis l’Esté de l’année 1661. jusques à l’Esté de l’année 1662.

MON R. P.

Pax Christi.

Il ne se donne quasiment aucune benédiction en l’Eglise, que par le signe de la Croix. Si ce signe est la marque de benédiction & de salut, nous sommes riches: car nous avons des Croix de tous côtés. La plus rude & la plus pesante, nous vient de la part des Iroquois, qui nous tuent, & qui nous massacrent toujours, qui détruisent incessamment nos Alliés, & qui ferment par tout, la porte à l’Evangile. Nous avons appris avec joie, que le Roy veut leuer ces obstacles, & qu'il veut donner liberté à nos Missionnaires, de porter Iesu-Christ dans toutes ces vastes contrées. Que Dieu le benîsse à jamais, & toute la Maison Royalle. Le plus grand moyen d’affermir solidement son Royaume, c’est d’établir celuy de Iesu-Christ. On nous écrit que sa Majesté a commencé d’envoyer cette année deux vaisseaux pour cet effet: mais ils sont partis si tard, qu’ils ne paroissent point encore, quoys que nous soyons déjà bien avancés dans le mois de Septembre: cela nous met dans l’apprehension & dans la crainte de quelque malheur. Plaise à nostre Seigneur de preuynir ce coup, & comme il a couronné nostre Grand Prince de tant de gloire, de lui faire porter le nom de Conquerant dans l’Amerique, aussi bien que dans
Relation of what occurred in the Mission of the Fathers of the Society of Jesus in the country of New France, from the Summer of the year 1661 to the Summer of the year 1662.

MY REVEREND FATHER,

Pax Christi.

Scarcely any blessing is conferred in the Church except by the sign of the Cross. If this sign is the symbol of blessing and of salvation, we are rich; for we have Crosses on every hand. The hardest and heaviest comes to us from the Iroquois, who are constantly killing and slaughtering us, incessantly destroying our Allies, and everywhere closing the door to the Gospel. We have learned with joy that it is the King's will to remove these obstacles, and give our Missionaries liberty to carry Jesus Christ into all these vast regions. May God bless him and all the Royal House forever! The surest means to strengthen his own Kingdom effectually is to establish that of Jesus Christ. We hear by letter that his Majesty has made a beginning this year by sending two vessels for this purpose; but they set sail so late that they have not yet made their appearance, although we are already well along in the month of September; and this causes us apprehension and the fear of some mishap. May it please our Lord to avert such a blow and, as he has crowned our Great Prince with so much glory, to cause him to bear the name of Conqueror in America as well as in Europe, honoring him with the conquest of souls, together with that of Cities and
l'Europe; de l'honorer de la conquête des ames, aussi bien que de la conquête des Villes & des Provinces. Ses victoires sur la terre, le rendent recommandable en terre: ses victoires pour le ciel, le rendront recommandable au ciel. C'est là où doivent tendre ses pensées: c'est là où tendent nos prières & nos vœux pour sa Majesté, & pour le repos de ces pauvres Églises affligées. Nous vous supplions, Mon R. P. d'y joindre le secours des vôtres, & de celles de tous nos Pères & de nos Frères de sa Province.

De V. R.

A Kebec, ce 18. de Septembre 1662.

Le tres-humble & obeissant feruiteur en N. S.

Hierosme Lalemant.
Provinces. His earthly victories bring him credit on earth; his victories in heaven's cause will redound to his honor in heaven. Thither must his thoughts turn, and thither are directed our prayers and vows for his Majesty, and for the peace of these poor afflicted Churches. To these prayers we implore you, My Reverend Father, to add the succor of your own and of those of all our Fathers and Brethren in your Province.

Your Reverence's

Kebec, this 18th servant in Our Lord,
of September, 1662. HIEROSME LALEMANT.
Table des Chapitres contenus en ce Liure.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapitre</th>
<th>Titre</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. I</td>
<td>DIVERSES guerres des Iroquois</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. II</td>
<td>Quelques meurtres considerables faits par les Iroquois.</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. III</td>
<td>Hyuernement du Pere Pierre Ba[í]lloquet avec les Montagnais &amp; les Algonquins.</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. IV</td>
<td>Hyuernement du Pere Simon le Moyne au pais des Iroquois Superieurs.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. V</td>
<td>Retour du Pere Simon le Moine du pais des Iroquois.</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. VI</td>
<td>La deleurance de dix-huit Captifs Francois.</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAP. VII</td>
<td>De quelques meurtres faits par les Sauuages de Gafpe, fur les Sauuages nommez les Papinachiouetkhi.</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table of the Chapters contained in this Book.

**CHAP. I.** DIVERS Iroquois wars. . . page 1

**CHAP. II.** Some murders of importance committed by the Iroquois. . . page 21

**CHAP. III.** Father Pierre Bailloquet's wintering with the Montagnais and Algonquins. . . page 26

**CHAP. IV.** Father Simon le Moyne's wintering in the country of the Upper Iroquois. . . page 41

**CHAP. V.** Father Simon le Moine's return from the Iroquois country. . . . page 60

**CHAP. VI.** The liberation of eighteen French Captives. . . . page 71

**CHAP. VII.** Concerning certain murders committed by the Savages of Gaspé among the Savages known as the Papinachionetkhi. . . . page 93
Extrait du Privilege du Roy.

PAR grace & Privilege du Roy, il est permis à SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Imprimeur ordinaire de sa Majesté, Directeur de son Imprimerie Royalle au Château du Louvre, ancien Eschevin, & ancien Iuge Conful de cette ville de Paris, d’imprimer, ou faire im primer vn Liure intitulé *Relation de ce qui s’est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de IESVS, au pays de la Nouvelle France, es années 1661. & 1662.* Et ce pendant le temps de dix années consecutives. Avec deffentes à tous Libraires, Imprimeurs & autres d’imprimer, ou faire imprimer ledit Liure, sous pretexte de deguisement ou changement qu’ils y pourroient faire, aux peines portées par ledit Privilege. Donné à Paris, le dix-huictièfme Decembre 1662. Signé, Par le Roy en fon Conseil,

MABOVIL.
Extract from the Royal License.

By grace and License of the King, permission is granted to SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Printer in ordinary to his Majesty, Director of his Royal Printing-house in the Castle of the Louvre, former Alderman and Judge-Consul of this city of Paris, to print or cause to be printed a Book entitled: Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Mission des Peres de la Compagnie de JESUS, au pays de la Nouvelle-France, é es années 1661 et 1662. And that during the time of ten consecutive years; forbidding all Booksellers, Printers, and others, under the penalties provided by the said License, to print or cause to be printed the said Book, under pretext of any disguise or change that they might make therein. Given at Paris, December the eighteenth, 1662. Signed, By the King in his Council,

MABOUL.

CHAPITRE I.

DIVERSES GUERRES DES IROQUOIS.

V N Ancien difoit affez bien que la Fortune est vne ambitieufe, qui n’aspire qu’à de nobles rauages; & qu’elle en veut bien [2] plus aux grands Edifices qu’aux Cabanes champestres, qui fe deffendent par leur basseffe de la fureur de ce Meteore, pendant que les cimes des hautes montagnes en reçoivent tous les coups.

Peut eftre auons nous efté affez humiliez l’an paſsé, & mis affez bas pour n’eſtre pas atteints des foudres des Iroquois, qui ont tourné leurs armes ailleurs, & qui font affez superbes pour dédaigner des conquêtes qui leur font ordinaires. Ils en vont faire à trois & quatre cent lieues d’icy, ne laissant aucun coing de ces vaftes forêts, qu’ils ne rempliffent d’effroy & de fang.

Les vns ont pris leur marche vers le Leuant, du Cofté de la nouvelſe Angleterre, pour y combattre les Abnaquiois, qui font [3] Sauuages dociles, & bien ſusceptibles des bonnes impressions qu’on leur donne, ainfî que le tefmoigne vn de nos Peres, qui a par plusieurs fois donné iufqu’à eux par des routes

CHAPTER I.

DIVERS IROQUOIS WARS.

ONE of the Ancients has well said that Fortune is ambitious, seeking only noble prey; and that her designs are much oftener against stately Edifices than against rustic Cabins which, by their lowliness, are defended against this Meteor's fury, while the peaks of lofty mountains receive all its blows.

Perhaps we were so humbled last year and reduced to so lowly a state as not to be hit by the thunderbolts of the Iroquois, who have turned their arms elsewhere, and are haughty enough to disdain the conquests to which they are accustomed. They are going in pursuit of others, three and four hundred leagues from here, leaving no corner of these vast forests which they do not fill with terror and bloodshed.

Some have directed their course Eastward, toward new England, there to fight the Abnaquois, [3] Savages of docile nature, and very susceptible to all good influences,—as is testified by one of our Fathers,
affreuses, & par des chemins de famine & de précipices qu'il faut passer: Ils habitent les bords d'une rivière nommée Kenebeki, & cultivent un pais si délicieux, à leur dire, qu'ils tiennent par tradition de leurs Fables, que le fils de celuy qui a tout fait, voulant se faire Sauvage, n'auoit point trouué de terre plus belle que la leur pour y faire son séjour. C'est dans ce lieu de paix & de delices que quelque bande d'Agnieronnons va porter le trouble avec les armes, pour vanger vn affront fait à trente des leurs, qui voulants [4] exiger quelque forte de tribut de ces peuples, en furent tous massacrez, à la referue d'un, qui aprés auoir eu les lévres d'en haut tronconnes, & la tefte à demy-effcorchée, fut renuoyé en cet equipage pour porter la nouvelle de ce qui s'estoit passé enuers ses Compatriotes, avec ordre de leur dire qu'on les destinoit à vne semblable ignominie, s'ils entreprenoient vne pareille vexation.

Ces superbes, plus accoustumées à faire la loy, qu'à la subir, se sont mis incontinent en campagne, avec defsein d'employer deux années, avant leur retour, pour prendre vengeance de cet affront.

Nous auons appris depuis peu qu'ils ont déjà bien commencé, [5] ayant surpris vne bourgade entiere, lors que tous fes habitants estoient yures par les boiffons que les Hollandois leurs traittent; de forte qu'ayant bien pris leur temps, ils s'emparerent du bourg, qui n'estoit plus qu'un grand Cabaret remply d'yvrongnes. Ils firent nager le fang dans les Cabanes auflf abondamment que le vin y couloit auparauant: Ils brulèrent en fuitte les femmes & les enfans, & tous ceux que le fer auoit espargnez. Il n'y eut qu'un vieillard qui trouua grace, parce qu'il n'estoit pas pour lors yvre, & qu'il auoit esté peu auparauant
who has several times gained access to them by frightful roads and ways beset with famine, and with precipices that must be passed. They dwell on the banks of a River called Kenebeki, and cultivate a country so delightful, according to their account, that they maintain, following their Legendary tradition, that the son of him who made all things, choosing to become a Savage, found no land more beautiful than theirs wherein to sojourn. Into that peaceful and delightful region a band of armed Agnieeronnons is about to carry disturbance, in order to avenge an insult offered to thirty of their number who, wishing [4] to exact a sort of tribute from those people, were themselves all slain by them, with a single exception. This man, after having his upper lip cut off and losing half his scalp, was sent back in that plight to carry the tidings of what had befallen his Compatriots, being ordered to tell his countrymen that like ignominy was in store for them if they undertook a similar act of molestation.

Those arrogant people, more accustomed to impose laws than to obey them, straightway took the field, purposing to devote two years, before their return, to the avenging of this insult.

We learned recently that they had already made a good beginning, [5] by surprising an entire village when all its inhabitants were intoxicated with liquor, sold to them by the Dutch; thus, by a wise choice of their time, they captured the village, which was nothing but a great Pot-house full of drunken men. They made blood flow in the Cabins as freely as wine had flowed there before; and then burned the women and children, and all whom the sword had spared, only one old man meeting with mercy, because he
en Ambaffade chez les Agnieronnons pour traitter de paix avec eux: Il fut d'abord bien reçu à Agnié; & quoy que captif il fut considéré comme vn [6] homme venerate par sa vieillesse & par sa temperance: Après quelque fejour dans Agnié, il fut, par mal-heur, rencontré par cinq ou six Iroquois yvres, qui fe faifirent de luy, & fans delay l'attachèrent à vn posteau, où ils luy firent endurer toutes les cruautez, que la barbarie, jointe à l'yvrongnerie, peut inuen-ter; mais il les souffrit d'vn visage égal, fans jamais laiffer tomber vne larme de fes yeux, ny lafcher vne parole de plainte de fa bouche. Quel mal heur pour ce pauvre homme de perir par l'yvrongnerie de quatre ou cinq frippons, après avoir euîté celle d'vn bourg tout entier. Voilà donc la guerre du Leuant qui occupe vne partie des Iroquois.

D'autres poufennent plus loing [7] vers le Sud, fans fçaourir bonnement à qui ils en veulent: ils cherchent des hommes qu'ils ne cognoissent pas, ils ont la guerre avant que d'auoir des ennemis. Ils marchent plus de deux cent lieuës dans les Forêts, fans bouf-foles, & fans s'égarer; Et enfin rencontrent la mer vers les coûtes de la Virginie, à ce que nous préfu-mons. Ils trouuent vn pays où l'on ne fçait ce que c'est que de neiges, tout y est toufours verd, excepté les Caltors qui y font blancs. Les hommes y font habiliez comme les femmes, & les femmes comme les hommes, fur tout pour ce qui est de la coëffure. Les Ours, les Sangliers, les Leopards & les Lions peuplent ces deferts bien plus que les hommes; les coqsd'Inde & [8] les poules y vollent en bandes, comme les Efтурneaux en France, & l'on entend le chant du coq dans les bois, comme l'on fairoit dans nos villages. Il y a des forêts entières d'arbres bien
was not drunk at the time and had, shortly before, gone on an Embassy to the Agnieron nons' country, to treat for peace with them. At first he was well received at Agnié, and, although a captive, was regarded as a [6] man worthy of veneration because of his age and temperance. After remaining some time in Agnié, he was unfortunately met by five or six drunken Iroquois who seized him and bound him without delay to a stake, where they made him suffer all the cruelties that barbarism added to drunkenness can devise; he, however, bore them with a tranquil countenance, never letting a tear fall from his eyes, or a word of complaint escape from his lips. What a misfortune for this poor man, to perish through the intoxication of four or five rascals, after escaping from that of an entire village! That, then, is the war in the East which is occupying a part of the Iroquois.

Others are pushing their way farther down [7] toward the South, without well knowing against whom they bear a grudge, seeking, they know not whom, and declaring war before they have any enemies. Proceeding more than two hundred leagues through the Forests, without compass and yet unerringly, they finally reach the sea near the Virginia coast, as we suppose. They find a country where snow is unknown and everything is always green, except the Beavers, which are white. The men there dress like women, and the women like men, especially in regard to head-dress. Bears, wild Boars, Leopards, and Lions inhabit those wildernesses much more than man; while Turkeys and [8] fowls fly in flocks, as Starlings do in France, and the cock's crow is heard in the woods just as in our
femblables aux palmiers: ce font, difent nos Iroquois, des rofeaux, gros & hauts comme les chefnes, mouël-leux & noüez d'espace en espace; les fefeilles ont trois pieds de longueur, & vn de large, & deux ou trois pouces d'espaiffeur; elles font au reste rondes & droites comme des efpées, & feruont comme de corps-de-garde ou d'appuy au tronc qui eft foible & molaffe de foy mefme, mais enuironné comme d'vne muraille armée de coutelats. Nos guerriers rencon-
trèrent par hazard vn de ces Arbres renuerfè, [9] ils s'en approcherent, & trouuerent dans le creux trois grands Ours, qui y logeoient bien au large, & qui s'eftoient engraiffez de la moüelle de cêt Arbre, qui leur feruoit de nourriture, & de logement tout enfemble; de forte qu'ils ne quittent point la maison qu'apres l'auoir mangée.

Tirant vn peu plus vers le Couchant que vers le Midy, vne autre bande d'Iroquois va chercher jusques à quatre cent lieuës d'icy vne Nation qui n'eft crimi-
nelle que parce qu'elle n'eft pas Iroquoife; on la nomme Ontôagannha, comme qui diroit là où on ne fçait pas parler, à caufe de l'Algonquin corrompu qui y eft en vfage. Au reste, fi nous en croions à nos Iroquois, qui en font retournez, & aux Efclaues [10] qu'ils en ont amenez, c'eft vn païs qui n'ayant rien des rigueur de nos hyuers, jouit d'vne faifon toufiours temperée, & comme d'vn Printemps & d'vn Automne continuël; La terre y eft fi fertile, qu'on en pourroit presque dire à proportion ce que les découvreurs Ifraëlitès difoient de la terre de Promiflion; Car pour ne parler que du bled d'Inde feulement, il pouffe vne tige fi extraordinairement groffe, & fi haute, qu'on la prendroit pour vn arbre, & porte des efpics de deux pieds de long, dont les grains paroiffent
villages. There are whole forests of trees very similar to palms. These are, our Iroquois say, reeds, in thickness and height equal to oak-trees; they are pithy and have knots at intervals; and they bear leaves three feet long, a foot wide, and two or three inches thick. These leaves are, moreover, round, and as straight as a sword, and serve as a bodyguard or support to the trunk, which is, of itself, weak and flabby, but is girt about as with a rampart armed with cutlasses. Our warriors found by chance one of these Trees prostrate, [9] and, upon approaching it, discovered in its hollow three large Bears, which were enjoying spacious lodgings, and had grown fat on the pith of this Tree, which served them for food and shelter at the same time. Thus they leave their house only after they have eaten it.8

Proceeding rather Westerly than Southerly, another band of Iroquois is going four hundred leagues from here in pursuit of a Nation whose only offense consists in its not being Iroquois. It is called Ontôa-gannha, signifying "the place where people cannot speak"—because of the corrupt Algonquin in use there.9 Furthermore, if we believe our Iroquois who have returned thence, and the Slaves [10] whom they have brought thence, it is a country which has none of the severity of our winters, but enjoys a climate that is always temperate—a continual Spring and Autumn, as it were. The soil there is so fertile that one could almost say of it, within bounds, what the Israelite discoverers said of the Promised land; for, to mention the Indian corn only, it puts forth a stalk of such extraordinary thickness and height that one would take it for a tree, while it bears ears two feet long with grains that resemble in size our large
comme ceux de nos gros Mufcats: On n’y voit point d’Orignaux ny de Castors, qui ne s’habituent que dans les pays froids: Mais en recompenfe les Cerfs, les Buffes, les Porcs faugages, [11] & vne autre espece de grands animaux dont nous n’auons aucune connoissance, peuplent ces belles forêts, qui font comme autant de Vergers, n’y ayant presque que des arbres fruitiers, parmy lefsquels vivent bien en repos des oyfeaux de toutes couleurs, & de tous ramage, fur tout les petits Perroquets qui y font en si grand nombre, que nous auons veu de nos Iroquois retourner de ces pays avec des efcharpes & des ceintures qu’ils s’estoient faites de ces oyfeaux enlaffez les vns dans les autres. Il s’y trouue de plus vne espece de Serpents d’vne prodigieufe grosseur, & longs de deux bras; mais ce font des Serpents innocents, dont le venin n’est pas malin, ny la piqueure mal-faifante. [12] Les hommes n’y font pas si bons que les serpents, car ils vuent d’un poifon, dont ils fauent bien l’art d’incepter les fources, & meme les riuieres entieres, & le font avec tant d’adresse, que les eaux ne perdent rien de leur beaute, quo que’elles foient toutes corrompuës. Leurs bourgades font placées le long d’un beau fleuve qui les porte jusques au grand Lac (c’est ainfi qu’ils nomment la Mer) où ils ont commerce avec des European, qui prient Dieu comme nous, & qui ont l’vyfage des Chappelets & des Cloches pour appeller aux Prières: A la façon dont ils nous les depeignent, nous jugeons que ce font des Efpagnols. Cette Mer est fans doute ou la Baye du S. Efprit dans le Golfe de Mexique en la cofte de [13] la Floride, ou bien la Mer Vermeille, fur la cofte de la nouvelle Grenade dans la grande Mer du Sud: Quoy qu’il en
Muscatel grapes. No Moose or Beavers are seen there, as they live only in cold countries; but, to make up for this, Deer, Buffalo, wild Hogs, [11] and another species of large animal wholly unknown to us, inhabit those beautiful forests, which are like so many Orchards, consisting almost wholly of fruit-trees. In their branches live very peacefully birds of all colors and of every note, especially little Paroquets, which are so numerous that we have seen some of our Iroquois return from those countries with scarfs and belts which they had made from these birds by a process of interweaving. One finds there also a kind of Serpent of prodigious size and two brasses in length; but these are harmless Snakes, their venom not being hurtful or their sting injurious. [12] The people are not so inoffensive as the snakes, for they make use of a poison with which they understand perfectly the art of infecting springs, and even whole rivers; and they do it with such skill that the water loses nothing of its fair appearance, although it be tainted throughout. Their villages are situated along a beautiful river which serves to carry the people down to the great Lake (for so they call the Sea), where they trade with Europeans who pray as we do, and use Rosaries, as well as Bells for calling to Prayers. According to the description given us, we judge them to be Spaniards. That Sea is doubtless either the Bay of St. Esprit in the Gulf of Mexico, on the coast of [13] Florida; or else the Vermilion Sea, on the coast of new Granada, in the great South Sea.\(^10\) Be that as it may, against those peoples the Onnottagheronnon Iroquois have turned their arms, to appease (as they say) the souls of those of their number who were killed there eight or nine years ago. Those
foit, c'est vers ces peuples que les Iroquois Oannon
tagheronnons ont tourné leurs armes, pour appaiser
difent-ils) les ames de ceux des leurs qui y ont esté
tuez il y a huit ou neuf ans, & qui ne trouveront point
de lieu de repos en l'autre monde, qu'elles n'ayent
esté comme expiées par les feux des captifs bruliez;
Cruelle expiation qu'ils ont commencée l'hyuer
dernier, par de pauures femmes, & par des enfants à
la mammelle, qui ont efté la proye des flammes & de
la cruauté de ces trop immisericordieux Barbares.

Vn autre party Iroquois commence [14] vne guerre
de deux ans contre la Nation qu'on nomme du Bœuf;
Vn autre tourne fa marche contre la Nation du Petun
du cofté des Nezpercés; Vn autre eftant allé comme à
la defcouuerte d'vn païs nouueau, s'est engagé si auant
dans les bois inconnus, qu'ils y ont pery de faim.

Les autres ont esté plus heureux dans la nouuelle
entreprifte qu'ils ont faite cet hyuer dernier fur nos
Sauuages du Nord; ce font ceux vers qui deux de
nos Peres furent l'an passé, par des chemins efcartez
de Tadoufiac, quand ils se rendirent à Necouba, bien
à propos pour plusieurs Neophytes, dont les vns ont
esté instruits tout de nouueau des myfteres de noftre
Religion, & les autres ont esté reconciliez à Dieu.

[15] Tous ces pauures Neophytes ont pu, par apres,
reconnofirre les foins que la Prouidence a eu de leur
falut, leur ayant enuoyé des Missionnaires dans des
conjonctures tout à fait admirables; car jamais ny
Iroquois, ny François n'auoient mis le pied en leur
païs: jamais on n'auoit parlé ny à Agné, ny à Kebec
de Necouba; & voila qu'en la mesme année & les vns
& les autres y arriuent; mais cette douce Prouidence
a voulu que nos Peres y arriuaffent les premiers, pour
souls will find no resting-place in the other world until they have been atoned for, as it were, by fires of burnt captives,—a cruel expiation, begun last winter with some poor women and infants at the breast, who fell victims to the flames, and to the cruelty of those too pitiless Barbarians.

Another Iroquois expedition is beginning [14] a two years' war against the so-called Ox Nation; another is turning its course against the Tobacco Nation, in the direction of the Nezpercés; and still another, starting out to discover, as it were, a new country, penetrated so far into the unknown forests that the men perished there of hunger.

The rest were more successful in the new undertaking executed by them, this past winter, against our Savages of the North. These are the people whom two of our Fathers visited last year by remote paths from Tadoussac, when they repaired to Necouba, very seasonably for many Neophytes, some of whom were instructed anew in the mysteries of our Religion, while the others made their peace with God. [15] All those poor Neophytes were able later to recognize the care which Providence had for their salvation by sending them Missionaries under circumstances truly wonderful. For never before had either Iroquois or Frenchman set foot in their country, nor had mention ever been made of Necouba, either at Agné or at Kebec; and, behold, in the same year men came thither from both places. It was, however, the will of that gentle Providence that our Fathers should arrive there first, to rescue from the fires of Hell those who, although they knew it not, would soon be cast into the fires of the Iroquois.

What we are about to relate we learned from two
tirer des feux d'Enfer, ceux qu'ils ne croyoient pas devoir estre bien-toft ettez dans les feux des Iroquois.

Nous auons appris, ce que nous en allons dire, par deux Sauuages, qui ayans esté pris à Necouba [16] mefme par les Agneronnons, le font heureufement eschappez de leurs mains lors qu'ils approchoient de leur bourg. L'vn des deux âgé de vingt ans, vfa d'adresse pour la fuite; car fur les chemins ayant mis les Iroquois en belle humeur, ioient avec eux tantoft aux pailles, tantoft aux dez, qui font leurs jeux les plus ordinaires, les prouoqua à la courfe, defiant le plus habile d'eux, tout estropié qu'il estoit. L'émulation fe met dans la compagnie, on s'assemble, on choisit le plus dispo des Iroquois: le captif entre en lisse avec luy, & les bornes de la courfe ayant esté marquées, ils commencent à courir à qui mieux, mieux; mais ce captif qui regardoit fa liberté comme le prix de fa victoire, [17] tenoit le deuant avec les acclamations de ses ennemis mefmes, qui changerent de ton quand ils virent que le Victorieux passoit les bornes qu'ils auoient poiffées, s'enfonçant dans le bois, & refuuant les louanges & la gloire à laquelle on l'inuitoit: Il continué donc fa route avec autant plus de courage qu'il n'auoit plus de Rial de fa victoire; la crainte & l'esperance luy donnant des forces: mais il courroit à fon mal-heur, s'estant inopinément estée entre les mains d'une autre bande d'Iroquois, qui ne furent pas plus rufiez que les premiers: car ils le laiffèrent eschapper, lors qu'ils estoient prets de le ieter au feu.

C'est ce qu'il nous a rapporté à fon arriuee à Montreal, difiant [18] que toutes les terres du Nord qui n'auoient iamais veu d'Iroquois, en font tellement infectées, qu'il n'y a plus de cauerne assez fombres
Savages who, after being captured at Necouba [16] itself by the Agneronnonns, happily escaped from their hands when they were approaching their village. One of them, twenty years of age, used cunning to effect his escape. After putting the Iroquois in good humor on the way by playing with them,—now at straws, and now at throwing dice, the games most played by them,—he challenged them to a race, and defied the most agile of their party, all disabled as he was. Emulation sprang up in the company, and they gathered around; the nimblest of the Iroquois was chosen, the captive entered the lists with him, and, the goals being marked, they started to run, each at his best speed. The prisoner, however, regarding his liberty as the prize of victory, [17] took the lead, amid the applause of his enemies themselves. But they changed their tone when they saw the Victor passing the goal they had set and plunging into the woods, refusing the praise and glory to which they invited him. Thus he continued on his course with all the more courage that he no longer had any Rival in his victory, fear and hope lending him strength. But he was running toward his own ill luck; for he unexpectedly threw himself into the hands of another band of Iroquois. These, however, were no shrewder than the first; since they allowed him to escape, when they were on the point of consigning him to the flames.

Such was the account he gave us upon his arrival at Montreal. He told us, moreover, [18] that all the lands of the North, which had never before seen any Iroquois, have become so infested with them that there is no cavern in those vast regions of rocks dark enough to serve as a place of concealment, or any
parmy ces grands païs de rochers, pour s'y cacher, ny de forest assez profonde pour y confier sa vie; que dés le commencement de l'hyuer ils ont fait vne grande prise de plusieurs familles, composées d'hommes, de femmes & d'enfans, qui n'ont jamais combattu contre d'autres ennemis que contre leurs Caftors & leurs Orignaux; que pouffant outre leurs victoires, ils auoient furpris à Necouba bon nombre d'autres Sau-
vages, lors qu'ils eftoient occupez à des obfeques, ayans iuftement pris le temps qu'ils faifoient le feftin d'vn mort, & qu'ils n'auoient en [19] main au lieu d'armes que des plats & des cuillieres, les obligeant ainsi de continuer pour eux-mêmes les pleurs qu'ils auoient commencement pour ce defunct; que leur deffsein n'eftoit pas de s'en tenir là, mais de donner iusqu'à la mer du Nord, d'y enleuer comme vr torrent tout ce qu'ils y rencontreront, puis defcendre par le lac Saint Iean & par Tadouffac, groffiffant toûjours, en chemin faifant, le nombre de leurs prifonniers: & enfin remonter par noftrre grand fleuue de Saint Laurens, pour passer deuant Quebec, & deuant nos autres habitations, chargez de defpoüilles & de victimes, qui embelliront de leurs larmes, & de leur sang la triomphante entrée que ces Barbares fe preparent [20] de faire dans leurs bourgades.

Voilà donc, comme nos ennemis s'eftant espadus par toutes ces contrées, nous ont laiffé en paix cét [sc. c'est] vne partie de l'Efté, parce qu'ils ont porté la guerre tout alentour de nous: de forte que nous ne femmes heureux que par le malheur d'autruiy; quoy qu'à vray dire, le malheur de nos Alliez est le noftrre, puis que la source du Caftor demeure tarie par la perte de ceux qui en font le transport à nos habitans.
forest deep enough to be entrusted with one's life. In the very beginning of the winter the Iroquois made a great capture of a number of families, composed of men, women, and children, who had never fought against other enemies than their own Beavers and Moose; and, pushing their conquests farther, they surprised a large body of Savages at Necouba engaged in funeral rites. The enemy chose just the time when these were holding the banquet for a dead person and had in [19] hand, instead of arms, nothing but dishes and spoons; and thus compelled them to continue for themselves the lamentations they had begun for the deceased. We were told that the plan of the Iroquois was, not to pause there, but to push on as far as the North sea, to carry all before them there, like a torrent; then to descend by way of lake Saint John and Tadoussac, ever adding to their prisoners as they went; and finally to return homeward by our great Saint Lawrence river, in order to pass in front of Quebec and our other settlements, laden with spoils, and with victims who would adorn with their tears and blood the triumphant entry which these Barbarians are preparing [20] to make into their villages.

Thus, then, our enemies, dispersing through all those regions, have left us in peace for a part of the Summer, because they were waging war all around us. Consequently, our good fortune is due only to the misfortune of others, although, to tell the truth, our Allies' ill fortune is our own, since the fountain-head of Beaver-skins is dried up with the ruin of those who bring them to our settlers.
QUELQUES MEURTRES CONSIDERABLES FAITS PAR LES IROQUOIS.

Ces peu de repos dont nous avons ioüy, n’a pas esté vniuerfel: Montreal a finy l’année passée, & commencée celle-cy par deux pertes notables. L’vne dans le mois de Fevrier dernier, par la mort du Sieur Lambert Cloffe, qui fut tué par vne bande d’Iroquois, lors qu’il alloit au secours de quelques François qui estoient en danger. C’efloit vn homme dont la pieté ne cedoit en rien à la vaillance, & qui auoit vne presence d’esprit tout à fait rare dans la chaleur des combats; il a tenu ferme à [22] la teste de vingt-six hommes seulement, contre deux cent Onontagueronnons, combattant depuis le matin jufqu’à trois heures apres midy, quoy que la partie fuft si peu esgale; il leur a fouuient fait lacher prife; fouuient il les a depofiedez des poftes avantageux, & mefme des redoutes dont ils s’eftoient emparez; & a iuftement merité la loiiange d’auoir fauue le Montreal & par fon bras, & par fa reputation: de forte qu’on a iugé à propos de tenir fa mort cachée aux ennemis, de peur qu’ils n’en tiraffent de l’auantage. Nous deuions cette Eloge à fa Memoire, puis que Montreal luy doit la vie.

L’autre perte n’est pas moins considerable, c’ef’t d’vn bon Ecclesialistique [23] nommé Monſieur Vignal, qui dans le mois d’Octobre de l’année passée, accom-
CHAPTER II.

SOME MURDERS OF IMPORTANCE COMMITTED BY THE IROQUOIS.

This brief respite which we have enjoyed has not been a general one, Montreal having closed the past year and opened the present one with two considerable losses. One was the death, last February, of Sieur Lambert Closse, who was killed by a band of Iroquois when he was going to aid some Frenchmen in danger. He was a man whose piety was no whit inferior to his valor, and who possessed extraordinary presence of mind in the heat of battle. At the head of only twenty-six men, he stood firm against two hundred Onontagueronnons, fighting from morning until three o'clock in the afternoon. Unequal though the contest was, he repeatedly forced the enemy to retreat; often routed them from their vantage-ground, and even from redouts which they had seized; and justly won the credit of saving Montreal, both by his might and by his reputation. Hence it was deemed advisable to keep his death concealed from the enemy, for fear that they might take advantage of it. This Eulogy we owed his Memory, since Montreal owes him its life.

The other loss is no less severe, being that of a good Ecclesiastic [23] named Monsieur Vignal. In the month of October of last year, he accompanied
pagnant des ouuriers qui alloient querir des pierres en vne Isle voisine de Montreal, comme ils mettoient à terre sans defiance, les Iroquois qui se tenoient cachés dans les bois, se ruèrent à l'improviſte fur eux, avec vn grand cry, & dés la premiere descharge de leurs fuzils ils en tuèrent trois fur la place, blessèrent les autres, & fe faiſirent de Mr Vignal, qui auoit déjà receu plusieurs playes, desquelles il mourut peu de temps apres entre leurs mains. Sa vie estoit d'vne tres-douce odeur à tous les François par la pratique de l'humilité, de la charité & de la penitence; vertus qui effoient rares [24] en luy & qui le rendoient aimable à tout le monde; & fa mort a esté bien precieufe aux yeux de Dieu, puis qu'il l'a receuë de la main de ceux pour lesquels il a souuent voulu donner fa vie; il auoit de grandes tendrelles pour leur falut, il s'est offert plusieurs fois de nous venir joindre, quand nous estions à Onontagué, afin de travailler conjointement à la conuerſion de ces Barbares; & il l'auroit fait, si fa complexion & fes forces euffent correspondu à fon courage & à fes ferueurs.

Dans ces accidens qui nous font aſſiſensibles que les perſonnes que nous perdons, nous font precieudes, nos courages font releuez par l’esperance que nous donne nostre bon Roy, d’vn grand fecours, qui va faire [25] reigner la Foy par la deftruction des Inﬁdelles, & donner la vie à plus de cinquante Nations par la ruine de quatre ou cinq bourgades. Nous femmes dés cette année dans l'attente de deux vaſſeaux chargez de quelques soldats, qui diſſiperont vne partie de nos craintes. Nous repondrons aux falues de leurs Canons, par des benedictions publiques, dont nous remplirons l'air pour, nostre incomparable
some workmen who went out to get stone on an Island near Montreal; and while they were landing, suspecting no danger, some Iroquois, concealed in the woods, rushed upon them unexpectedly with a loud cry. Three were killed on the spot, with the first discharge of their muskets; they wounded the others, and seized Monsieur Vignal, who, having already received several wounds, died therefrom in their hands, soon after. He bore in life a very good repute among all the French, through his exercise of humility, charity, and penitence—virtues which were highly developed [24] in him, and made him beloved by every one. His death, too, was very precious in God’s eyes, being received from the hands of those for whom he had often wished to give his life. He was very tenderly concerned for their salvation, offering several times to come and join us, when we were at Onontagué, in order to labor with us for the conversion of those Barbarians; and he would have done so, had his constitution and strength been equal to his courage and fervor.

Amid these disasters,—which are as keenly felt by us as the persons whom we lose are precious to us,—our courage is sustained with the hope, given us by our good King, of powerful succor which is to introduce [25] the reign of the Faith through the destruction of the Infidels, and give life to more than fifty Nations through the overthrow of four or five villages. We are this year expecting two vessels laden with soldiers, who will dispel a part of our fears. The salutes of their Cannon we shall answer with public benedictions for our incomparable Monarch who, while bestowing his attention on all France,
Monarque, qui donnant ses soins à toute la France, les veut bien estendre jusqu’au delà des Mers, pour faire part à ses Sujets de ce Nouveau monde, du repos qu’il a procuré à toute l’Europe.
is pleased to extend it even beyond the Seas, in order to give his Subjects of this New world a share in the peace which he has procured for the whole of Europe.
ES Sauvages qui passent de ce monde entre nos mains, semblent vouloir quitter tout ce qu’ils ont de barbare avant que de quitter la vie; ils meurent pour la plupart, aussi bons Chrétiens, que s’ils n’auraient jamais vécu en Sauvages; Et ils ont alors des sentiments de dévotion, qui ressentent plus souvent les Cloîtres que les bois.

Nous avons fermé les yeux, il y a quelque temps, à un bon Huron, nommé Louis Aquienhio, qui est mort en Saint, pendant [27] quatre mois de maladie, il fut un Temple de sa Cabane, & son écorce, sur laquelle il estoit estendu, estoit comme un Sanctuaire, où il confacroit toutes ses souffrances par une merveilleuse patience, & par des prières continues: Tous ses désirs n’estoient que pour le Ciel, & toutes ses paroles n’estoient que des choses célestes: Monseigneur l’Eveque de Petréée, qui a de grandes tendresses pour ces pauvres Sauvages, ayant eu la bonté de le visiter dans le fort de son mal, & luy ayant fait gagner l’Indulgence des Moribons, il s’écria en suite: IESVS! enleue-moy, ie n’ay plus rien à faire en ce monde; IESVS enleue-moy! paroles, qui ont vne douceur, & vne énergie toute particulière en Langue [28] Huronne; aussi les auoit-il tousjours au cœur & en la bouche. Peu de temps avant que de
CHAPTER III.

FATHER PIERRE BAILLOQUET'S WINTERING WITH THE MONTAIGNAIS AND ALGONQUINS.

The Savages who pass out of this world under our care manifest a desire to throw off every trace of the barbarian before leaving this life—dying, for the most part, as good Christians as if they had never led a Savage existence; and possessing at death sentiments of devotion which savor rather of the Cloister than of the forest.

Some time ago we closed the eyes of a good Huron named Louis Aquienhio, who died the death of a Saint. During a four months' illness he made a Temple of his Cabin, and the bark whereon he lay was a kind of Sanctuary where he consecrated all his sufferings with a marvelous patience and constant prayers. His every wish was but for Heaven, his every word on things celestial. When Monseigneur the Bishop of Petraëa, who has much tenderness for these poor Savages, was so kind as to visit him at the height of his illness and procure for him the Indulgence of the Dying, he thereupon exclaimed: "Jesus, take me; I have naught else to do in this world. Jesus, take me!"—words which have a sweetness and force all their own in the Huron Tongue. And these words he had constantly in his heart and on his lips. A short time before his death, as he was extremely low and greatly emaciated, some
mourir, etant fort bas & tout extenué, quelqu’un des affîstans ayant dit par compassion: helas qu’il est defigure, il n’est plus semblable à luy-mesme! A ces paroles, qu’il entendit, il r’anima tous ses esprits, & d’une voix auzez forte, quoy que mourante, il fe mit à chanter sa Chanfon de mort, qu’il compoſa fur le champ, dont le refrain estoit, je ne suis plus semblable à moy-mesme, mais ie feray bien-tost semblable à mon Iesvs: & ne quitta point cette Chanfon, que pour reprendre sa priere ordinaire: Iesvs enleuez-moy!

Sa femme, tres bonne Chreftienne, l’animoit à ce faint exercice par de continuelles exhortations, [29] qui n’estoient pas moins saintes pour fortir d’une bouche Huronne: Elle luy feruoit de Maiftrefle en noftre abſence, & ne luy parloit plus que du Ciel, l’encourageant d’y aller au plustoft, puis qu’il y auoit vn de ses petits enfans qui luy tendoit les bras. Les deux iours qui precederent sa mort, elle inuenta vne façon d’affîster les moribons qui ne tient rien du Sauuage; elle fe refolut de fi bien employer ces derniers momens, qu’il n’y en eût pas vn, qui ne fuft sanctifié par la priere; imitant en quelque façon nos Quarante-heures qu’elle auoit veuës dans noftre Eglife: Elle pria vne de ses parentes de l’affîster dans ces derniers deuoirs qu’elle vouloit rendre à fon mary. Elles commencent donc [30] cette ingenieuse inuention de pieté, par vne Oratoire d’ecorce, qu’elles dressent auprés du malade, & là ne cessoient de prier, tantoft l’vne, tantoft l’autre, tantoft toutes deux ensemble: fe releuant l’une l’autre, en forte qu’elles continuèrent iour & nuiçt ces charitables offices, iufqu’au dernier soupir du malade, qui rendit l’ame avec ces paroles, Iesvs enleue-moy!
one who was present exclaimed, out of compassion: "Alas, how disfigured he is! He is no longer like himself." Overhearing these words, he roused all his energies, and, in a voice of considerable strength, dying although he was, he began to chant his death-Song, composed then and there, and bearing the refrain, I am no longer like myself, but I shall soon be like my Jesus; and he only ceased this Song to resume his usual prayer, "Jesus, take me!"

His wife, a most excellent Christian, encouraged him in this holy exercise by continual exhortations, which were none the less holy that they came from a Huron mouth. In our absence she served him as Teacher, speaking to him only of Heaven, and encouraging him to hasten thither, since one of his little children was there, stretching out its arms to him. During the two days preceding his death, she devised a method of helping the dying which indicates nothing of the Savage. She resolved to make such good use of those last moments that not one of them would pass unsanctified by prayer, by imitating to some extent our Forty hours' devotion, which she had witnessed in our Church. She begged a kinswoman of hers to aid her in these last offices which she wished to render her husband. Accordingly, they began that ingenious device of piety by constructing, at the patient's bedside, an Oratory of bark, where they ceased not to pray,—now one, now the other, and now both together,—relieving each other in such wise that they continued these charitable offices, day and night, until the sick man drew his last breath and rendered up his soul with the words, "Jesus, take me!"
Cette courageuse femme, qui auoit retenu ses larmes, pendant toute la maladie de son mary, de peur de l'attendrir, & le diventer de la pensive de Dieu, lafcha la bonde à ses yeux, si-toft qu'il eut expiré, & en verfa sur luy vne si grande quantité, qu'elle fit paroïtre & fa constance à les retenir, & fa tendresse à les donner [31] quand il faut. Il est vray que c'estoient des pleurs regaignz & des larmes meritoires; car elle s'en alla bien-toft les verfer au pied des Autels, pour estendir, disoif-elle, les flames du lieu par où l'ame de fon cher mary deuoit paffer: elle voulut en cela contrecarrer l'ancienne coutume des femmes Huronnes, qui à la mort de leurs maris, fe tenoient enfermées durant cinquante iours, fans parler à personne, pour tefmoigner l'excez de leur douleur par ce rigoureux silence, & par cette solitude superstitieuse.

Vne bonne Algonquine, femme d'un ancien Capitaine, fe trouuant en danger de mourir à trente lieues de Quebec, quoy qu'elle fe fuft confessée quelque temps auparauant, souhaita si [32] passionnement d'expirer entre nos bras, qu'elle enuoya icy exprés, & fit porter cette parole au Pere, qui a foin de la Mission Algonkine: haste-toy mon Pere! ne tarde pas, car ie m'en vay mourir, & defia ie sens mon ame sur le bord de mes levres; ie l'arrestay neantmoins quatre iours pour la mettre entre tes mains, & si tu ne peux te rendre assez à temps pour la receuoir, prepare-luy du moins les chemins de l'autre monde, par tes prières.

La grande confiance qu'ont en nous les Sauuages, les fait souhaitter d'auoir auec eux quelques-vns de nos Peres, quand ils vont hyuener dans les bois.
This courageous woman, who had kept back her tears during all her husband's illness, for fear of moving his sympathies and diverting his thoughts from God, gave them vent as soon as he had expired; and shed them over him in such abundance as to make plainly evident both her fortitude in having restrained them, and her tenderness in letting them flow [31] at the fitting time. It is true, hers was the mourning of one resigned, and her tears were meritorious; for she soon went away to shed them at the Altar's foot, in order, as she said, to extinguish the flames of that place through which her dear husband's soul was to pass. By this course she wished to counteract the old custom of Huron women, who, at their husbands' decease, were wont to keep themselves shut up for fifty days without speaking to anybody, in order to testify the excess of their grief by this rigorous silence and superstitious solitude.

A good Algonquin woman, wife of a former Captain, finding herself at death's door while thirty leagues from Quebec, felt such a passionate desire [32] to die in our arms, although she had confessed her sins some time before, that she despatched hither a special messenger with this communication to the Father in charge of the Algonkin Mission: "Make haste, my Father, and tarry not, for I am about to die, and already feel my soul hovering on my lips; but I will hold it back for four days, in order to put it in thy hands; and if thou canst not come in season to receive it, at least prepare for it, by thy prayers, the road to the other world.'"

The great trust reposed in us by the Savages makes them wish to have some of our Fathers with them when they go to pass the winter in the woods.
L'Automne derniere, les Montagnais de Tadouffac & quelques Algonkins d'icy, nous firent cette [33] demande avec grande instance; c'etait pour aller passer l'hyuer vers les Monts Noftre Dame, assez renommez icy pour leur hauteur, & pour estre le pays le plus ingrat, & le plus affreux de toutes ces contrées; mais on n'en peut pas trouver de trop horrible pour s'y mettre à couuert des Iroquois.

Ce fut le Pere Pierre Bailloquet qui leur fut donné pour estre le Pasteur de cette Eglife errante. La vie qu'vn Missionnaire est obligé de mener en ces voyages, est celle que meinent les Sauuages meme, c'est à dire: n'avoir point d'autre hostellerie que les bois, point d'autres matelas que la neige, n'avoir point de demeure fixe; mais chercher sa vie de montagne en montagne, point de proufions assurées, sinon celles que fournit [34] la prouidence, laquelle ne veut pas toujours faire miracle, pour transporter les orignaux, comme elle faifoit autres-fois pleuvoir des cailles. Il faut avoir l'estomac fait à la faim, les yeux à la fumée, & les pieds à la neige: plus le temps est mauvais, tant meilleur en est il, par ce que la chaffe est plus heureuse: on ne cherche que des pays afpres, rudes, & difficiles, par ce qu'on attint plus aisément les bestes; on fe déplaift aux beaux iours, & les tempêtes reiouffent le chaffeur, qui fait ses meilleurs coups pendant ces plus mauvais temps; de forte qu'il n'y a rien plus à craindre qu'vn hyuer doux, & les belles faisons cauuent les grandes famines: en vn mot, ce n'est pas viure finon d'vne vie de Sauuages, [35] qui font faits aux iniures du temps, comme leurs elans & leurs caftors. Et certes, cette vie ne feroit pas tenable à vn Missionnaire dans ces fatigues, s'il
Last Autumn, the Montagnais of Tadoussac and some Algonkins of this place made this [33] request of us with much urgency, their purpose being to go and spend the winter near the Nostre Dame Mountains, which are well known here for their height, and for being the most ill-favored and forbidding part of all these regions. But one can find no spot too dreadful for a hiding-place from the Iroquois.

Father Pierre Bailloquet was assigned to them as the Pastor of that wandering Church. The life that a Missionary is obliged to lead on such expeditions is the life led by the Savages themselves. That means that one has no inn but the woods, no bed but the snow, no fixed abode; but one must seek his living from mountain to mountain, with no assured provisions except such as are furnished by [34] providence, which does not always choose to work a miracle in order to transport moose, as it did of old in sending a shower of quails. One must have a stomach inured to hunger, eyes used to smoke, and feet accustomed to snow. The worse the weather is, the better, because then hunting is more successful. Only rugged, wild, and inaccessible regions are sought, because there the wild animals are more easily found. Pleasant days are unwelcome, but storms make the hunter rejoice, for he does his best work during such most inclement weather; hence there is nothing more to be feared than a mild winter, and pleasant seasons cause wide-spread famine. In a word, one must live no other than the life of the Savage, [35] who is adapted to the inclemency of the weather, as are his own elk and beavers. And, verily, such a life amid such hardships would be unendurable for a Missionary, did he not taste the
ne goutoit les fruits de dévotion, & de douceur, dont ces déserts sont fertiles, & que l'amour de IESVS-CHRIST rend fauoureux.

L'innocence y loge, & y est tout à fait admirable. Voicy comme en parle le Pere, dans vn bout de Lettre, qu'il a escrite touchant fon huiernement. I'ay trouué que le vice regne dans les villes bien plus que dans les forêts, que le commerce des bestes n'est pas si mal faisant que celuy des hommes, & que nos Sauuages vivent dans vne si grande innocence, que ie n'ay pas iugé qu'ils eussent besoin de s'approcher bien souuuent [36] du Sacrement de Penitence: ie ne parle pas feulement de ceux que i'ay cultuez pendant l'hier; mais aussi de ceux que ie n'ay veu que par reprife, & de ceux que ie n'ay pu aboucher qu'au Printemps.

Ceux-cy n'eurent pas plus-toft apris de mes nouuelles, que quelques vns d'eux vindrent de dix-huit lieuës sur les neiges pour fe confesser, & me donner asseurance que plusieurs autres souhaitoient avec passion de le faire: Ils m'encourageoient à entreprendre le voyage, pour la consolation particuiliere de quantité de meres, qui ne pouuoient quitter leurs enfans, ny les porter par des chemins si facheux; elles s'offroient neanmoins de faire la moitie de ces chemins de precipices. [37] Nous ne defirons pas (disoient ils) que tu fasses vingt cinq lieuës en raquettes, pour visiter toutes les cabanes les vnes aprés les autres, en vn temps, auquel le degel des riuieres, & des torrens rend ces chemins non feulement difficiles; mais dangereux: incommode toy neatmoins vn petit pour la commodité de tant de personnes; approche toy de nous, & nous approcherons
fruits of devotion and meekness, in which these deserts are fertile, and which the love of Jesus Christ renders savory.

Truly wonderful innocence makes its abode there. See how the Father speaks of it, in the following extract from a Letter written by him concerning his winter's experience: "I have found that vice reigns in towns much more than in forests, that association with animals is not so injurious as that with men, and that our Savages live in such innocence as to have, in my opinion, no very frequent need of the Sacrament of Penance. I speak not merely of those who have been under my influence during the winter, but also of those whom I have seen only occasionally, and of those with whom I could have intercourse only in the Spring.

"These no sooner heard about me than some of them came eighteen leagues over the snow to confess their sins, and assure me that many more had a passionate desire to do the same. They encouraged me to undertake the journey for the consolation especially of many mothers — who, although they could neither leave their children nor carry them over such a difficult road, nevertheless offered to perform half of that rugged journey. [37] 'We do not' (said they) 'wish thee to walk twenty-five leagues on snowshoes for the purpose of visiting all the cabins in succession, at a time when the thawing of rivers and mountain streams renders such a journey not only difficult, but dangerous. Yet do thou inconvenience thyself a little for the convenience of so many persons: come to meet us and we will come to meet thee, that we may consecrate a season which is Holy the world
de toy, afin que nous puissions sanctifier vn temps, qui est Saint par tout le monde. Ils vouloient parler de la femaine fainte de laquelle nous aprochions.

Leur épargnay la peine à laquelle ils s’offroient de si bon cœur, ie fus les visiter tous, les vns après les autres, & ie trouuay qu’ils n’auoient jamais manqué [38] pendant tout l’hyuer, de dire le matin à genoux les prieres ordinaires, & le soir le Chapelet.

Voilà des bois, & des rochers bien sanctifiez. Je fus receu dans toutes leurs cabanes avec vne ouverture de cœur tout à fait aimable: car l’hôpitalité fe trouve dans ces bois, quoy qu’ils n’ayent pour hostes que des Barbares: Nous auons esté reduits à ne viure que de porcs-épics, la chaffe de l’orignac n’ayant pas esté heureuse; & non seulement nos Sauuages ont souffert la famine avec resignation, & fans rien obmettre des prieres que nous adressions tous les iours au Ciel; mais de plus, ils ont receu avec toute la charité imaginable, l’équipage de deux Chaloupes de nos François, qui n’ayans pû gaigner [39] Quebec auant l’hiuer, ont esté contraints de le passer dans nos Forests: où ils ont trouué, que toutes nos cabanes estoient comme autant d’hôtelleries où ils ont esté reçeus à table d’hoste, fans rien payer. Nous n’euffions jamais creu, difent ces François, que des Sauuages nouvellement Baptifez priaissent fi bien Dieu, fi nous ne l’euffions veu tout cét hiuer, & nous n’aurions jamais penfé que des Barbares fussent fi charitables, fi nous ne l’euffions efprouué, par nous mesmes. Chaque chef de famille nous euff voulu auoir chez foy, s’il euff eu autant de commodité que de bonne volonté; & le principal d’entre eux, voyant qu’vn de nous estoit malade, alla chercher des remedes par des
over.' They alluded to holy week, which we were approaching.

"Sparing them the trouble which they so heartily offered to take, I went to see them all, one after another; and I found that they had never failed, [38] all winter long, to say the customary prayers on bended knees every morning, and the Rosary every evening.

"Those were, indeed, consecrated woods and rocks. In all their cabins I was received with an open-heartedness truly lovable; for hospitality is found in these woods, although they have only Barbarians for hosts. We were so reduced as to have nothing but porcupines to eat, the moose-hunt having been unsuccessful; and not only did our Savages endure famine with resignation, and without any omission of prayers, which we daily addressed to Heaven, but they also received with all imaginable kindness two Shallop-loads of our Frenchmen, who had been unable to reach [39] Quebec before winter. They were forced to spend that season in our Forests, where they found that all our cabins were like so many inns, in which they were received at the common table without charge. 'We never would have believed,' these Frenchmen say, 'that newly-Baptized Savages can pray so well, had we not witnessed the fact all this winter; nor would we ever have thought that Barbarians are so benevolent, had not our own experience proved it to us. Each head of a family would have willingly entertained us if his means had been commensurate with his good will; and the chief man of their number, seeing that one of us was ill, undertook a very hard journey in quest of remedies, walking four [40] successive days without halting, not
chemins tres-rudes, & marcha quatre [40] iours de fuite, fans s'arreffer, non pas mesme à tirer les originaux qui fe prefentoient à luy, & cela, de peur de retarder le foulagement qu'il vouloit apporter au malade.

Le Pere n'en dit pas dauantage: foit qu'il se con-
tente que Dieu feul foit tefmoin de ce qui s'est passé
dans ces grandes montagnes, bien capables par leur
afpreté, de garder le secret; & de tenir caché tout ce
qu'on leur confie: foit que la famine & les fatigues
qu'il a foufertes, luy ayent femblé agreables, pour
auoir esté addoucie par l'innocence, & par la ferueur
de fon troupeau. Ce qui luy a fait fouuent dire, que
fa Miffion estoit tres aimable, verifiant l'Enigme de
Samfon, in forti dulcedo, le miel fe trouve dans la
[41] gueulle du Lion, la douceur dans l'amertume,
& la ioye dans les Croix. C'eft le fruits des Miffions
pleines de traualx & de danger, telles que font, pour
l'ordinaire, celles de ce Nouueau-monde. Voyons
de quelle nature eft celle, dont nous allons parler au
Chapitre fuiuant.
even stopping to shoot at the moose that came in his way, for fear of delaying the relief he wished to bring to the patient.'"

The Father says no more, either because he is content that God alone should be witness to what took place amid those great mountains,—which, from their ruggedness, are well fitted to keep the secret, and to hold in hiding everything confided to them,—or because the famine and fatigues which he endured seemed acceptable to him, being sweetened with the innocence and fervor of his flock. Hence he was often led to say that his Mission was very worthy of his affection, verifying Samson's Enigma, *in fortis dulcedo*—honey is found in the [41] Lion's mouth, sweetness in bitterness, and joy in Crosses. That is the fruit of Missions full of toils and dangers, such as are in general those of this New world. Let us examine the character of that Mission of which we are to speak in the next Chapter.
CHAPITRE IV.

HYUERNEMENT DU PERE SIMON LE MOYNE AU PAÏS DES IROQUOIS SUPERIEURS.

VOICY vne Mission de fang, & de feu: de fureurs, & de larmes: de Captifs, & de Barbares. C'eft vn pays, où la terre est encor teinte du fang des François, où les eschafaux font encor dressiz & couuerts de leurs cendres, [42] où ceux qui ont furuefcu à la cruauté, en portent des marques funeftes aux pieds & aux mains, dont les ongles font arrachez, & les doigts coupez; où enfin le Pere Simon le Moyne est depuis vn an, pour receuoir les soupirs de cette Eglife aflligée, & pour prendre part, comme vn bon Pasteur, à toutes les miferes de fon cher Troupeau.

Son employ, pendant tout l'hyuer, a esté auprès de trois Eglifes, vne Françoife, vne Huronne, & vne Iroquoise: Il a conférue la pieté parmy les François captifs, & a esté le feul depofitaire de toutes leurs afflictions: Il a releué l'Eglife Huronne, autrefsfois fi floriffante dans le païs des Hurons: Il a ietté les fondemens d'vne nouvelle Eglife Iroquoise, [43] allant d'vn bourg à l'autre, pour y baptifer les enfans & les moribonds, & pour instruire ceux qui dans le fond de la barbaric, n'estoient pas bien éloignez du Royaume de Dieu.

Vne petite Chapelle faite d'ecorce & de baftions, eftoit le Sacrataire, où Dieu receuoit tous les iours les adorations de ces trois Eglifes. Les François s'y rendoient affiduéemment tous les matins, demie-heure
CHAPTER IV.

FATHER SIMON LE MOYNE'S WINTERING IN THE COUNTRY OF THE UPPER IROQUOIS.

This is a Mission of blood and fire, of toils and tears, of Captives and Barbarians. It is a country where the ground is still stained with the blood of Frenchmen; where scaffolds are still standing, strewn with their ashes; [42] where survivors of the cruel torture bear its direful marks on feet and hands, with nails torn out and fingers and toes cut off; where, in fine, Father Simon le Moyne has spent a year, that he might hear the lamentations of that afflicted Church, and, like a good Shepherd, share all the afflictions of his beloved Flock.

During the entire winter he has been occupied with three Churches—one French, one Huron, and one Iroquois. He has maintained the spirit of piety among the captive Frenchmen, and has been the sole depositary of all their afflictions; he has restored the Huron Church, formerly so flourishing in the Huron country; and he has laid the foundations of a new Iroquois Church, [43] going from village to village in order to baptize the children and the dying, and to instruct those who, in the depths of barbarism, were not very far distant from the Kingdom of God.

A little Chapel, built of bark and stakes, formed the Sanctuary where God daily received the worship of those three Churches. The French repaired thither assiduously every morning, half an hour
auant le jour, pour y entendre la sainte Messe: Ils s'y trouvoient tous les soirs pour y reciter en commun le Chapelet, & fouuent, pendant le jour, pour se confesser avec Dieu de leurs misères, & pour se décharger fur fa bonté, des amertumes de leur captivité: C'est là qu'ils ioignoient des mains à demy tronçonnées, & les leuoiuent au Ciel, pour ceux [44] mêmes, qui les auoient fi mal traités.

Et non seulement ceux qui font avec le Pere, ont ces bonnes-volontés pour leurs bourreaux; mais les autres qui font éloignés de luy, écriuient dans les mêmes sentiments, comme il paroifi par vne Lettre de l'vn des deux François pris avec feu Monfieur Vignal, & mené à Onneiout; celuy qui l'escrit, a eu le bras droit caffé dans fa prié, & croy-toi que c'est celuy des deux, que ces Barbares ont tué, pour n'estre pas plus long-temps chargés d'un homme estropié. Voicy la teneur de fa Lettre, qui a de trop bons sentiments, pour n'estre pas couchée dans ce Chapitre. Il écrit au Pere Simon le Moyne, qu'il fauoit estre à Onnontagué, enuiron vingt lieues éloigné de luy.

[45] Nous sommes deux prifonniers de Montreaul à Onneiout. Mr Vignal a esté tué par ces Barbares, n'ayant pu marcher que deux iours pour ses bleffures. Nous sommes arriues icy le premier Dimanche de Decembre en pauure equipage: mon camarade a deja deux ongles arrachés: nous vous prions pour l'amour de Dieu, de vous transporter iufques icy, & de faire voitre possible par prefents, de nous retirer aupres de vous, & puis nous ne nous foucions plus de mourir. Nous auons fait alliance de faire & patir tout ce que nous pourrons pour la conversion de ceux qui nous tuent, & nous prions Dieu tous les iours pour leur falut. Nous n'auons trouué icy aucun François,
before dawn, to hear holy Mass, and assembled there every evening to say their Rosaries together, and often during the day to seek comfort from God in their afflictions, and to throw their burden of bitterness and bondage upon his goodness. There they joined their hands, half cut in pieces, raising them to Heaven in prayer for those [44] very ones who had treated them so ill.

And not only do those who are with the Father feel thus kindly toward their tormentors, but the others, at a distance from him, write in the same sentiments,—as appears from a Letter sent by one of the two Frenchmen captured with the late Monsieur Vignal and taken to Onneiout. Its writer had his right arm broken in his capture, and is believed to have been that one of the two captured whom those Barbarians killed to avoid being longer troubled with a cripple. Following is the purport of his Letter, which contains too many good sentiments not to find a place in this Chapter. He writes to Father Simon le Moyne, whom he knew to be at Onnontagué, about twenty leagues distant from him.

[45] "There are two of us prisoners from Montreal at Onneiout. Monsieur Vignal was killed by these Barbarians, having been unable to walk more than two days, because of his wounds. We arrived here on the first Sunday of December, in sad plight. My comrade has already had two finger-nails torn out. For the love of God, we pray you, repair hither and do your utmost, with presents, to rescue us and take us with you; and then we shall care no longer whether we die or not. We have made a compact to do and suffer all we can for the conversion of those who are killing us, and we pray to God daily for their

De toutes les machines, dont le Diable se fert, pour ruiner les bons desseins du Père, il n'y en a quas point de plus forte que le fonge: c'est presque l'unique divinité du pays, & l'on fait gloire de mille extraugances pour obier à ce Dieu de tenebres & de mensonges. En voicy quelques exemples tirés d'un très grand nombre, dont les François Captifs ont esté les fpectateurs, ayants veu cêt hyuer de leurs propres yeux, ce que leurs oreilles ne leur auroient pu faire conceuoir.

Un guerrier ayant fongé qu'il auroit esté fait prisonnier dans le combat, pour detourner la fatalité de ce fonge funeste, appelle [47] à son refueil tous fes amis, les conjure de le fecourir dans fon malheur, & de lui estre de veritables amis, en le traifiant comme vn ennemy; ils fe iettent donc fur lui, le depouflent tout nud, le garottent, & le trainent par les rûes avec les huées accouftumées, le font monter fur l'eschafaut, allument les feux autour de lui, & fe preparent à luy rendre ce detestable renoue par vne cruelle compas-son. Mais il fe contenta de tous ces preparatifs, & après avoir passé quelques heures à chanter fa chan-fon de mort, il les remercie tous, croyant par cette imaginaire captuïté, ne deuoir jamais estre veritablement captif.

Un autre ayant veu en fongé fa cabane en feu, n'eut point de [48] repos, qu'il ne la viist effectivement brûler, & les Anciens, après vne meure deliberation fur cette matiere, furent, comme en corps, y porter le feu, qu'ils mirent en ceremonie, à
salvation. We have not found a single Frenchman here, as we had hoped to do, and as [46] would have greatly consoled us. I am writing you with my left hand. Your servant, Brigeac.''

Of all the devices employed by the Devil for thwarting the Father’s good purposes, there is scarcely one of greater efficacy than dreams, which form almost the sole divinity of the country; while the people glory in committing a thousand extravagances, for the sake of obeying this God of darkness and falsehood. Below are some examples, selected from a very large number which the French Captives have witnessed, they having this past winter seen with their own eyes what hearing could not have made them conceive.

A warrior, having dreamed that he had been taken prisoner in battle, in order to avert the fatality of this direful dream, summoned [47] all his friends, upon awaking, and implored them to aid him in his misfortune, and to show themselves his true friends by treating him like an enemy. Accordingly, they threw themselves upon him, stripped him entirely naked, bound him, dragged him through the streets with the customary hooting, made him mount the scaffold, lighted the fires around him, and prepared, with cruel compassion, to render him that odious service. But he was content with all these preliminaries and, after passing some hours in singing his death-song, thanked the company, believing that after this imaginary captivity he would never be actually a prisoner.

Another man, having in a dream seen his cabin on fire, could find no [48] rest until he could see it actually burning; and the Elders, after mature
peu près, comme les Efcheuins de ville le font aux feux de ioye.

Ce qui arriua à vn troisième, est bien plus extraordinaire: Car ce miserable rêveur, ne croyant pas que ce fust deferer affés à fon fonge, que de fe faire brûler en effigie, il voulut qu'on luy appliquaft reelle-ment le feu aux iambes, de la mefme façon qu'on fait aux captifs, quand on commence leur dernier fuplice. Quel fpectacle! de voir ce Martyr du Songe, fe faire roûir tout de bon, fi long-temps, & fi cruellement, qu'il luy fallut fix mois pour fe voir guerir de ses brûleures. Ah mon Dieu! qu'il fe trouve peu de Chreftiens qui vouluffent souffrir pour I e s v s - C h r i s t la centième partie de ce que cet Infidelle a souffert pour le Diable.

Dans leurs maladies, ils ne trouuent point de meilleure medecine qu'vn bon fonge; mais fouuent il arriue, qu'vn fievre-chaude caufant des rêves grotesques & impertinents, met bien en peine les pauures Medecins.

L'hoftefle du Pere, eſtant incommodée d'vnne fluxion fur la iōïe, vit en fonge comme fi elle euf esté guerie par ceux d'vnne nation estrogenere, qui étéoient en captiuité dans Onmontague: on les appelle, & on leur ordonne d'appliquer à la malade les plus excellentes drogues, dont vſent [50] les Medecins de leur pays: Ils s'y preparent, tout le Bourg s'assemble dans la cabane, pour voir vne cure extraordinaire. D'abord parurent quelques vieilles, qui fe mirent à danfer en cadence, au fon d'vnne façon de tambour de Basque: & peu après on voit entrer, à pas contés, trois Ours mafquez, fautant fur vne pate, & puis fur l'autre, & faifiant eſemblant de fe ruer fur la malade,
deliberation upon the matter, proceeded in a body to set it on fire, which they did with ceremony—very nearly as city Aldermen light the bonfires.

What happened to a third man is far more extraordinary. This wretched dreamer, not thinking it was showing enough respect to his dream to have himself burned in effigy, was determined that the fire should be actually applied to his legs, in the same way as to captives when their final torture is begun. What a spectacle, to see this Martyr to Dreams submitting to a veritable roasting, of such duration and cruelty that it took six months for him [49] to recover from his burns! Alas, how few Christians there are who would be willing to suffer for JESUS CHRIST the hundredth part of what that Infidel suffered for the Devil!

In their ailments they find no better medicine than a good dream; it frequently occurs, however, that a hot fever, by causing grotesque and senseless dreams, gives the poor Medicine-men much trouble.

The Father's hostess, being troubled by an inflammation of the cheek, saw herself apparently cured in a dream by men of another nation, who were captives in Onnontague. They were summoned, and ordered to administer to the patient the best drugs used by [50] the Medicine-men of their country. They made their preparations, and all the Village assembled in the cabin to witness a wonderful cure. First appeared some old women, who began to dance in time to the beating of a sort of Tambourine; and soon afterward there were seen to enter, with measured tread, three counterfeit Bears, hopping now on one foot, now on the other, and making as if they would pounce on the sick woman and devour her, although their purpose was merely to apply warm ashes to her
comme pour la deuorer; mais ce n’estoit que pour
luy estuuer fa iotté enflée avec des cendres chaudes;
enfin les hommes & les femmes, s’estants ioint aux
ces bestes, firent vne danfe capable de faire rire ceux
qui ne porteroient pas compassion à l’aweuglement de
ces peuples, & à la prompte obeissance qu’ils rendent
[51] à leur demon. La conclusion fut, que la femme
resta bien contente de ces ceremonies; mais auflì
malade qu’auparauant.

Ces fottifes font bien ridicules; mais elles ne font
pas bien dangereuses. Celles, qui ont mis par plu-
fieurs fois, le Pere en grand peril, font funestes, &
bien capables de donner de l’exercice à vn pauvre
Missionnaire, qui dans cette barbarie, n’a que les bras
de la Prouidence fur qui fe repofer à la veue de mille
accidents, dont tous les moments de fa vie font
trauerfez. Vn ieune-homme s’estant veu, en dormant,
vestu de la Soutanne du Pere, iugea bien enftit, que
l’accomplissement de fon fonge feroit difficile: il en
veut pourtant venir à bout, quoy qu’il en coufte, &
pour cela, il [52] contre-fait adroittement le fol, court
les rües, fe iette fur la Chappelle, qu’il brife, & dans
fa fureur ne dit rien autre chose, finon qu’il veut
depouiller Ondefonk, (c’eft le nom du Pere en Iro-
quois) qu’il veut estre obey, afin d’obeir à fon fonge.
La veneration que ces peuples ont pour cette diuinité,
donne bien de la peine en ces rencontres.

Il fallut dans vne autre occasion, que tous les
Anciens s’employassent pour arreter vn ieune fol,
qui dans l’yurongnerie entreprit, non pas fur les
habits du Pere, mais fur le Crucifix de la Chapelle:
Il la rompit de prime-abord, & y eftant entré comme
vn furieux, il fe voulut ieter fur ce bois adorable
swollen cheek. Finally, the men and women joined with these animals in executing a dance which was certainly capable of exciting laughter in those who did not pity these people’s blindness, and the prompt obedience which they render [51] to their demon. The result was that the woman was left very well pleased with the ceremonies, but as ill as before.

Such pieces of foolishness are ridiculous, indeed, but not very dangerous. Those which have several times placed the Father in great peril are ominous, and may well cause anxiety to a poor Missionary who, amid this barbarism, has naught but the arm of Providence on which to rest, in sight of a thousand accidents crossing every moment of his life. A young man, having in a dream seen himself dressed in the Father’s Cassock, although well aware that the fulfillment of his dream would be difficult, was yet bent on gaining his end, cost what it might. With that in view, he [52] cunningly played the madman—running through the streets, making an attack on the Chapel, and breaking into it; and in his frenzy uttering only his determination to strip Ondesonk (for so the Father is called in Iroquois), and to be obeyed, in order to obey his dream. The veneration in which these people hold this divinity causes much trouble on such occasions.

At another time, all the Elders were forced to interpose, to check a young man who in a drunken fit laid violent hands, not on the Father’s garments, but upon the Crucifix in the Chapel. To begin with, he broke open the Chapel, and, entering like a madman, attempted to pounce upon that adorable wood and carry it away. The Father vigorously opposed [53] such insolence, offering his head to the hatchet
pour l’enlever; le Père s’oppose vigoureusement, [53] à cette insolence, présente la tête à la hache, plutôt que de souffrir cette impie, refolu de donner la vie, avant que de laisser le Crucifix. Il se met donc au devant, pour recevoir sur son corps les premières violences, de cet emporté & verfer son sang pour un si bon sujet: Le fol instigué de deux Dômens, du Songe & de la Boisson, fe iette fur luy avec une rage diabolique, & tenant la hache en main, l’alloit defcharger fur sa tête, quand par bon heure les Anciens du bourg, ayans entendu le bruit, accoururent au secours bien à propos, & tirèrent le Père des mains de ce furieux; n’ayant point d’autre excuse à faire de ce désordre, sinon que le Songe est bien puissant, & qu’il merite de grands respects. D’autres [54] rejetterent cette faute sur les Holandois, qui leur donnent (difent-ils) une certaine boisson qui rend tous les plus fages, & qui fait perdre l’esprit, sans y penfer. C’est de l’eau-de-vie dont ils parlent: Ils en apportent de la Nouvelle Holande en telle quantité, qu’il s’en tient Cabaret à Onmontagê. Quoy qu’il en soit, & de quelque coûté que viennent ces folies, un Missionnaire des Iroquois peut bien dire avec l’Apostre des Gentils, Quotidie morimur, nous mourons tous les jours: Et avec le Roy des Prophetes, Anima mea in manibus meis semper, qu’il porte son ame entre ses mains; ou plutôt qu’elle est à chaque moment dans les mains; des plus infidèles de tous les peuples. [55] Les Iroquois d’Oiogoë, qui font les moins cruels, & qui nous ont paru les plus affectionnés; fur tout lors que nous cultivions chez eux, les restes de l’Eglise Huronne, furent touchez de compassion sur les misères du Père, & pour le tirer de danger, ils
rather than permit that impious deed, resolved to
give his life sooner than surrender the Crucifix. Accordingly, he took his stand in front of it, to receive on his own person that madman's first acts of violence, and to shed his blood in so good a cause. The frenzied wretch—instigated by two Demons, that of Dreams and that of Drink—rushed upon him with diabolic fury, and, holding his hatchet in hand, was about to let it descend on his head, when by good luck the village Elders, having heard the noise, ran to the Father's rescue just in time. They saved him from that madman's violence, but had no excuse to offer for such a disturbance, except that Dreams are very powerful and merit deep respect. Others [54] threw the blame on the Dutch, who (they say) furnish them a certain drink that makes madmen of the wisest, and deprives one of his reason before he knows it. Brandy was what they referred to, which they bring from New Holland in such quantities as to make a veritable Pot-house of Onnontaghé. Be that as it may, whencesoever come these follies, a Missionary to the Iroquois can well say with the Apostle to the Gentiles, *Quotidie morimur,* "We die daily;" and with the King of Prophets, *Anima mea in manibus meis semper,*—that he carries his life in his hands, or, rather, that it is every instant in the hands of the most faithless of all peoples.

[55] The Iroquois of Oiogoën—who are the least cruel, and have shown us the most good will, especially when we were cultivating the remnants of the Huron Church in their country—were touched with pity for the Father's afflictions; and, to rid him of danger, invited him to stay with them during the continuance of that state of disorder. Delighted
l'inviterent d'aller chez eux pendant que ce désordre se passeroit. Le Père Rauy de céz offre, plus pour le salut de ces obligeants Barbares, que pour sa propre feurété, les alla voir pour quelques semaines: Il y fut reçu avec les acclamations publiques de tout le peuple, & trouva de quoy exercer son zèle, & la lancette d'un Chirurgien François qui l'accompagnait, à qui Dieu donna tant de bénédictions dans un mal assez faucheux, qu'il courait, [56] qu'en peu de temps plusieurs malades presque désespérés, furent mis sur pied: ce qui gaigna les coeurs de tout ce peuple, & ouvrit au Père les portes de toutes les Cabanes, où il estoit veu de tres-bon œil, & escouté avec affection, quand il leur parloit des choses de leur salut.

Un mois tout entier luy fut trop court, pour baptiser quasi tous les petits enfans, & pour consoler un grand nombre de bonnes Huronnes Chrétiennes, à qui vne captivité de quinze ou vingt ans, n'a point arraché la Foy du cœur. Elles font un Temple de la Cabane de leurs Maîtres: Elles se furent de Pasteurs les unes aux autres, & sanctifient par leurs prières des bois & des champs, où IÉSUS-CHRIST n'a [57] point encore reçu d'hommage, que de la part de ces pauvres Captiues. Quelle joye à ce Troupeau dispersé, de revoir encore son Pasteur! Les yeux parlent plus que la bouche dans cette heureuse entre veuë; quel moyen de se tenir de pleurer de joye, & de compassion, voyant ces bonnes Chrétiennes pleurer de dévotion? Certes les larmes de cette nature, qui coulent des yeux d'un Sauvage, effuyent toutes les sueurs, & adoucissent tous les travaux qu'on prend à l'aller chercher. Il fallut pourtant quitter cet agréable séjour, qui ne dura guères qu'un mois, pour retour-
with this offer, more for the salvation of those obliging Barbarians than for the sake of his own safety, the Father paid them a visit of some weeks’ duration. He was received with public cheers from all the people, and found opportunity for the exercise of his zeal, and use for the lancet of a French Surgeon who accompanied him. God so blessed the latter’s labors, in a rather serious disease that was prevalent, [56] that in a short time a number of patients who had been almost given up were set on their feet. This won the hearts of all those people, and opened to the Father the doors of every Cabin, where he was looked upon with much favor and listened to with affection when he spoke to the inmates on the subject of their salvation.

A whole month was all too short for him for baptizing nearly all the children and giving consolation to many good Christian Huron women, from whose hearts a bondage of fifteen or twenty years has not wrested the Faith. They turn their Masters’ Cabins into Temples, serve one another as Pastors; and they consecrate with their prayers woods and fields where J E S U S C H R I S T has [57] yet received no homage, except from those poor Captives. What joy for that scattered Flock to see its Shepherd again! The eyes speak more eloquently than the tongue in that happy interview. How restrain one’s tears of joy and compassion at seeing those good Christian women weep with devotion? Verily tears of that sort, flowing from a Savage’s eyes, repay all the toil and sweeten all the labors undertaken in going to visit him. Yet he was forced to terminate that pleasant sojourn, which lasted scarcely a month, in order to return to Onnontaghé, where Garacontié (the man under whose protection are the French Captives), having returned
ner à Onnontaghé, où Garacontié (c'est celui sous la protection de qui sont les François Captifs) étant revenu de [58] Montreal, & ayant publié le bon accueil qu'il y a eu, rendit la pareille au Pere à son retour d'Oiogoen, luy faifiant de grandes largesses, qui consistoient en quelques citrouilles, dont il l'y regaloit, & qui sont un mets bien délicieux, quand le pain manque, & quand pour l'ordinaire on ne fait qu'un repas par jour, d'un peu de sagemité composée d'eau pure, blanchie d'un peu de farine de bled d'Inde, car c'estoit là le regime de vivre le plus ordinaire du bon Pere. Ce liberal Sauuage protecteur des François, ne cessoit de se loier des prefens qu'on luy avoit faits, entr'autres, d'un beau colier de pourceline travaillé par les mains des Meres Vrfulines, avec des gentillesse, & des ornementz qui agréent, & qui [59] raussissent ces peuples; fur tout, quand on leur dit, que c'estoit l'ouurage de celles qui n'ont pas eu peur de passer la mer, pour eux, & pour l'instruction de leurs petites filles, qu'elles attendent à Kebec quand ils les voudront envoyer: que s'ils veulent y aller eux mesmes, ils y trouveront encor d'autres filles saintes (c'est ainsi qu'ils nomment les Religieuses) qui les receuoiront en leurs maladies dans un grand Hospitale basty pour eux, & leur rendront les mesmes services, que les Hospitalières de Montreal ont rendu tout fraischement à quelques vns de leur nation. Voilà ce que nous apprismes sur la fin de l'hyuer, du feiour du Pere, par quelques Sauuages d'Onnontaghé, qui nous vinrent voir sur les neiges, & qui [60] nous promirent de nous le ramener cet esté, avec tous les François Captifs, pour gages de la sincerité avec laquelle ils veulent lier avec nous.
from [58] Montreal and published the kind reception which he had there received, rendered the like to the Father on his return from Oiogoen. He made him a bountiful present consisting of squashes, with which he regaled him. They make a truly delicious dish when bread is lacking, and when, as is not unusual, one has but one meal a day, consisting of a little sagamité made of clear water whitened with a handful of meal of Indian corn—for such was the good Father's customary regimen. This generous Savage and protector of the French ceased not to express his gratification at the presents that had been given him, and, among others, at a beautiful porcelain collar made by the hands of the Ursuline Mothers, in a pretty and ornamental design such as pleases and [59] charms those people. Especially were they delighted upon being told that it was the work of those women who had not feared to cross the sea for their sake, and for the instruction of their little girls, whom they were awaiting at Kebec whenever the parents were willing to send them. They were also told that, if they wished to go thither themselves, they would find still other holy maidens (for so they call the Nuns), who would receive them in their ailments in a great Hospital built for them, and would render them the same services as the Hospital nuns of Montreal had rendered only recently to certain members of their nation. That is what we learned, toward the end of the winter, concerning the Father's visit, from some Savages of Onmontaghe who came over the snow to see us, and who [60] promised to bring him back to us this summer with all the French Captives, as pledges of the sincerity with which they desire our alliance.
CHAPITRE V.

RETOUR DU PÈRE SIMON LE MOINE DU PAYS DES IROQUOIS.

ENFIN le Ciel a écouté nos voeux, & nous a rendu le Pâtre avec son petit troupeau, c'est le Père le Moine, que nous avons regardé comme un homme eschappé des feux, auxquels il s'estoit courageusement exposé, pour en tirer dix-huit François, auxquels il a rendu la vie, ayant pensé perdre la fienne plus fouvent que tous les iours. Il [61] n'est pas croyable de quels transports de joie, estoient faisis ces pauvres Captifs à la fortie du Bourg d'Onnontaghe, qu'ils penfoient devoir être leur tombeau; à peine fe croyoient-ils en liberté, quoy qu'ils fuffent hors du lieu de leur Captivité, ils ne pouuoient, fur les chemins, fe détacher de leur cher Liberateur, qu'ils enviroonoient fans cefte, couronnant fes pas d'un noble Diadème, iufqu'à ce qu'arriez à Montréal ils en firent vn bel éloge, en fe monftrant feullement eux mêmes, puis qu'on ne les regar doit que comme des restes du feu, & des victimes heureueufement eschappées de l'Echafaut.

Ce fut le dernier iour d'Aouft de cette année 1662, que le Père parut en Canot au deflous du fait de [62] Saint Louis, ayant autour de foy tous ces heureux eschappés, & vne vingtaine d'Onnontagheronnons; qui d'ennemis, estoient devenus leurs matelots. Ce Canot portant vne enfeigne, pour fe faire con-
CHAPTER V.

FATHER SIMON LE MOINE'S RETURN FROM THE IROQUOIS COUNTRY.

At length Heaven has heard our vows, and restored to us the Shepherd with his little flock. I refer to Father le Moine, whom we regarded as a man escaped from the flames, to which he had courageously exposed his life for the rescue of eighteen Frenchmen, whom he restored to life when he thought that he would, more than once a day, lose his own. It [61] passes belief with what transports of joy those poor Captives were seized upon leaving the Village of Onnontaghé, which they had thought was to be their grave. Hardly would they believe themselves free, although they had left behind them the scene of their Captivity; nor could they, on the way, be severed from their dear Deliverer, to whom they clung unceasingly, crowning his steps with a noble Diadem; until, upon arriving at Montreal, they offered him a glowing tribute by merely showing themselves, being regarded as men rescued from the fire, and as victims happily escaped from the Scaffold.

On the last day of August of this year, 1662, the Father made his appearance in a Canoe below the falls of [62] Saint Louis, having around him all those happy rescued ones and a score of Onnontagheron nones who, from being enemies, had become their boatmen. This Canoe—flying an ensign, to make
noistre comme amy, approche doucement de la riuë, chargé de ces heureux Argonautes, qui font vne décharge de tous leurs fusils, pour falüer la terre tant désirée, publiant la paix par la bouche de la guerre même: Ils debarquent avec les acclamations, & les embrassemens de tous les François de Montreal. Pendant qu'ils fuiuent leur Pafteur pour aller rendre graces à Dieu dans l'Eglife, retournons fur leurs pas vers Onnontaghé, ne craignons pas d'y entrer: parcourrons avec toute affeurance, [63] du moins pour vn temps, les cabanes, où fouuent nos François ont bien tremblé de peur, pour remarquer avec plaisir, les lieux tefmoins fideles de leurs larmes & de leur fang.

Commençons nos visites par la petite chappelle d'escorce, qui a veu des merueilles, qui ne paroissent pas dans les grandes Eglifes de marbre, & de porphyre; elle n' estoit pas seulement l'Asile de trois Eglifes, difons de huit & de dix; puifice il y a dans Onnontaghé, autant de nations conquifées, dont quelques-vnes trouuent leur falut dans leur perte, & la liberté des enfants de Dieu dans leur Captivité.

Mais difons quelque chose de plus particulier. Les plus grands foins du Pere, pendant fon feiour [64] parmy ces diuers peuples, ont esté, de ne laiffier eschapper aucun enfant fans le baptifier. Les François Captifs vfoient d'adrefse pour le foulager en ce noble employ: la petite verole venu bien à propos, faifoit vne heureufe moisfon de ces ames innocentes; car, de plus de deux cent, qui ont receu le Saint Baptefme pendant l'hyuer, il y en a eu plus de fixvingt qui font morts, peu apres, pour s'enuoler au Ciel.
itself known as a friend—gently approached the bank, laden with those happy Argonauts, who gave a volley from all their muskets to salute the land so ardently longed for, proclaiming peace through the mouth of war itself. They landed amid the cheers and embraces of all the French of Montreal. While they follow their Pastor to go and render thanks to God in the Church, let us retrace their steps to Onnontaghé, entering without fear,—and making the round in all security, [63] at least for a time, of the cabins where our Frenchmen very often trembled with fear,—in order that we may survey with pleasure the scenes which bear faithful witness to their tears and blood.

Let us begin our visits with the little bark chapel, which has seen wonders not to be found in the great Churches of marble and porphyry. It was the Asylum not merely of three Churches, but, we can say, of eight or ten, since there are in Onnontaghé that number of conquered nations, some of whom are finding their salvation in their ruin, and the freedom of God’s children in their Captivity.

But let us enter more into particulars. The Father’s greatest care, during his sojourn [64] among those various peoples, was to let no infant miss baptism, the Captive Frenchmen dexterously coming to his aid in this noble occupation. The smallpox, opportunely supervening, gathered in a rich harvest of those innocent souls; for, of more than two hundred who received Holy Baptism during the winter, there were over six-score who died soon after, to take their flight to Heaven.

His next care was to prepare the adult sick to pass to a happier life. It is true, his success in their case
Ses seconds soins estoient enuers les malades adultes, pour les disposer à passer en vne plus heureuse vie. Il est vray, qu’en ceux-cy, le succez ne respondoit pas toujours à ses desirs, car il est bien difficile de mourir en Saint, après avoir toujours vécu en Barbare: souvent on le rebuntoit [65] des cabanes, fa charité étant payée de l’ancien reproche, que la foy n’estoit propre qu’à tuer le monde: souvent aussi estoit-il écouté paisiblement, & la grace, qui fçait faire le choix des predestinez, trouuoit place dans le cœur des vns, pendêt qu’elle estoit chaffée des autres: Il est vray que c’est sur les humbles, & sur les pauures qu’elle repose plus volontiers; que sur les riches: elle n’est pas seulement bannies des grands Palais, mais aussi des grandes cabanes, & l’orgueil fe trouue dans les bois aussi bien que dans les villes; on remarque aussi bien vn superbe Sauuage dans vne hutte d’escoere, qu’vn superbe Empereur dans vn Palais tout d’or. Quand le Pere vistoit des malades qui estoient de consideration, ils terminoient [66] le discours qu’il leur faisoit d’une vie eternelle, par des desirs d’obtenir quelque remede pour conseruer la temporelle. Et au contraire, s’il trouuoit de pauures Captifs proche de la mort, il voyoit bien en, mème temps, qu’ils n’estoient pas éloignez du Royaume de Dieu. Ce qui parut entr’autres, en vn ieune-homme de vingt-cinq ans, de la nation qu’on nomme du Bœuf, esclaue depuis long-temps, & qui depuis trois ans estoit rongé d’vn vlcere puant, & incurable. Le Pere le va voir, il luy parle des beautés du Paradis, & que faut il faire (dit le malade) pour aller en ce lieu de delices, dont la mort & les maladies font à jamais bannies? Il faut croire, repond le Pere, hé-
did not always meet his wishes; for it is very difficult to die like a Saint after having always lived like a Barbarian. Often was he driven out of the cabins, and his charity repaid with the old reproach that the faith is only fitted to kill people; often, too, was he listened to in peace; and grace, which knows how to choose its predestined ones, found lodgment in the hearts of some, while it was expelled from those of others. It is true, it rests more willingly on the humble and the poor than on the rich, being banished not merely from great Palaces, but also from great cabins; while pride is found in the woods as well as in the towns, and one meets a haughty Savage in a bark hut no less than a proud Emperor in a gilded Palace. Whenever the Father visited sick patients of quality, they would end his talk on the life everlasting by expressing a desire for some remedy to preserve the life temporal. On the contrary, when he found some poor Captives at death's door, he saw plainly at the same time that they were not far from the Kingdom of God. Among other instances, this was manifest in the case of a young man of twenty-five, belonging to the so-called Ox nation, who had long been a slave, and, for the past three years, had been eaten by an ulcer of an offensive and incurable nature. Upon the Father's visiting him, and talking with him about the beauties of Paradise, "What must one do" (asked the sick man) "in order to go to that abode of delight, whence death and disease are forever banished?" "One must believe," replied the Father. "Well, then, I believe," said he. "One must pray." "Very well, I wish to pray, but I have not the sense to do so. Thou canst show me how, if thou wilt.
bien ie croy dit il: il faut prier; [67] à la bon-heure, ie veux prier; mais ie n'ay pas d'esprit pour cela, tu m'en peux donner, si tu veux, viens tous les iours me voir, car mon mal m'attache icy & m'empesche de t'aller trouver, & tu verras que si ie manque d'esprit, ie ne manque pas de bonne volonté. Les effets respondoient à fes paroles; car pendant tout le cours de fon mal, il ne fe plaignoit point de fa playe, qui ne luy auoit plus laissé que la peau fur les os; mais feurement de ce qu'on le laissoit trop long-temps fans le faire prier, faifant d'aimables reproches au Pere, de ce qu'il le laissoit trop long-temps fans le voir: Cét ardeur luy fit meriter le Baptefme, apres lequel il mourut, & nos Franfois Captifs l'enterrent à la Françoife, tous raus de l'auoir [68] veu mourir en fi bon Chreftien.


Sa grande joye & fa grande confection eftoit, de pouuoir celebrer tous les iours la fainte Mefle, au
Come and see me every day, for my ailment holds me here, and prevents me from going to thee; and thou shalt see that, if I lack intelligence, I am not wanting in good will." The results fulfilled his promises; for during the whole course of his illness he complained, not of his sore, which had not left him any more than the skin on his bones, but only that he was left too long without being made to pray; and he gave the Father loving reproaches for leaving him too long unvisited. Such ardor won for him Baptism, after which he died; he was buried in the French manner by our French Captives, who were all delighted to have [68] seen him die so good a Christian death.

One of the Father's great consolations was to receive many poor Captive Huron women, who came by stealth from the neighboring Villages to perform their devotions at Onnontaghé, setting out from Oiogoën and from Onneiout ostensibly to go and sell or buy some goods of the country, but with hearts fixed wholly on those of Heaven. That Captive Church offers a Picture of what occurred in the Church hidden in England, where our Fathers disguised themselves as Peddlers, in order to carry on a precious traffic for eternity. The Example of the servants touched the Mistresses, and gave some of them a desire to come and receive instruction, so that the Father was furnished a [69] very agreeable occupation in both instances.

His great joy and consolation was to be able to celebrate holy Mass every day in the heart of that barbarous country. But wine was failing him, and he could replenish his supply only from the Dutch—who, however, were not likely to be willing to furnish
milieu de cette barbarie: mais comme le vin luy manquoit, & qu'il n'en pouuoit recoueruer que du costé des Holandois, qui n' estoient pas pour en fournir volontiers pour cet vilage: il leur escriuoit pourtant, & leur manda, que dans l' estat où il fe trouuoit, il en pourroit bien auoir besoin pour fa fanté. Les Holandois luy enuoyerent vn petit flacon bien ferme, & le donnerent à vn Sauuage pour le porter, luy difant que c' estoit vnne medecine dont le Pere auoit besoin, qu'il n'en beût pas, s'il ne vouloit encourir vne grande [70] maladie: C' estoit vne precaution bien neceffaire, car si le Sauuage, affez affriandez au vin des Holandois, euff eu connoiffance de ce que c' estoit, il n' auroit iamais rendu le flacon, que vuide: & mesme il fallut que le Pere vfaft de la meffme industrie pour contenter ce Sauuage, qui demandoit à gousfer vn peu de cette medecine, pour voir si elle estoit si mauuaife qu' on difoit: Le Pere prend quelques Pignons d'Inde, les découpe dans vn peu de ce vin, le préfente à fon Sauuage; Medecine qui opera de fi grandes euaucations, qu' elle luy ofta toute l' ennui de en demander vne seconde fois. Et par cette inuention, le Pere auvec fon cher Troupeau, ne fut pas priué de l' vnique bon-heur qui luy reftoit [71] dans l' abandon de toutes autres choifes.

Mais voyons comme en travaillant si bien pour les Sauuages, il ne s'oublioit pas des François. C' est vne matiere qui merite bien vn Chapitre à part, parce qu' elle contient des circonstances bien remarquables.
any for such a purpose as his. He wrote to them nevertheless, telling them that, as he was then situated, he might well have need of some for his health. The Dutch sent him a small bottle, well sealed, giving it to a Savage to carry, and telling him that it was a medicine which the Father needed, of which he himself must not drink unless he wished to contract a serious [70] illness. That was a very necessary precaution; for if the Savage, who had a great fancy for the wine of the Dutch, had known what the bottle contained, he never would have delivered it until it was empty. Even the Father was forced to resort to the same deception to satisfy this Savage, who asked to taste a little of that medicine, in order to see if it was as bad as they said. The Father took some Barbados Nuts, cut them up in a little of this wine, and presented it to his Savage; and it proved a Medicine of such purgative effect as to deprive him of all desire to ask for a second dose. By this device the Father, together with his dear Flock, was not bereft of the sole happiness remaining to him [71] in his destitution of all else.

But let us see how, while toiling so ardently for the Savages, he did not forget the French. It is a subject well worthy of a separate Chapter, embracing as it does some very remarkable episodes.
CHAPITRE VI.

LA DELIURANCE DE DIX-HUIT CAPTIFS FRANÇOIS.

LES vns furent rendus dès l'Automne passée, & les autres ont été ramenez cet Esté; & les vns & les autres confessent, qu'apres Dieu, ils doiennent la vie au Pere le Moine, qui a fi hardiment exposté la sienne pour [72] eux, ne craignant pas d'aller en vn pais, qui fumoit encor des embrazemens de plusieurs de nos François.

Dès son arriuee, fa mort fut conclue, & les ordres deja donnez pour luy fendre la teste; mais Dieu l'a preferue, par des voyes qui nous font cachées, pour la conferuation des vns, & pour le salut des autres. Ayant eschappé ces premiers dangers & les mal-heureux projets qu'on tramoit de divers costez contre luy, il a passé en fuite tout l'hyuer, comme captif: mais il fouffroit volontiers ses chaînes, pour rompre celles de nos François; & le Ciel qui a fait auorter les mauuaifes pratiques de ses ennemis, a telement beny ses desseins, que, contre toutes les apparences humaines, [73] il a receu la liberté & l'a donnée aux autres, Dieu s'employant à la deliurance du Pasteur, qui ne fongoit qu'à celle de son Troupeau. Il n'y en a eu qu'un seul, dans Onmontaghe, lequel portoit le furnom de Liberté, qui ne l'a pas obtenu. Il ioüit neantmoins de celle dont ioüissent les Enfans de Dieu dans le Ciel. Il fut pris aux trois Riuieres l'an passé 1661. & fut donné à des Maiftres, qui le
CHAPTER VI.

THE LIBERATION OF EIGHTEEN FRENCH CAPTIVES.

SOME were sent back last Autumn, and the others conducted home this Summer; and they all unite in acknowledging that, next to God, they owe their lives to Father le Moine, who so bravely risked his own in [72] their behalf, fearing not to enter a country still smoking with the charred remains of many of our Frenchmen.

From the time of his arrival, his death was determined upon, and orders were even issued to split his head; but God preserved him, by means inscrutable to us, for the sake of saving the lives of some and the souls of others. Escaping these first dangers, as well as the unsuccessful plots formed against him in different quarters, he spent the whole ensuing winter as a captive; but he willingly endured his chains for the sake of breaking those of our Frenchmen. The same Heaven that brought to naught the wicked devices of his enemies so blessed his purposes that, contrary to all human likelihood, [73] he himself received freedom and gave it to the others, God interposing to liberate the Shepherd who thought only of freeing his Flock. There was only a single man at Onnontaghé — and he bore the surname Liberté — who did not obtain his liberty. Nevertheless, he rejoices in that freedom wherein the Children of God rejoice in Heaven. Captured at three Rivers last year, 1661, he was given to Masters who preserved
conserverent en vie, & mesme eurent tant de bonne volonté pour luy, qu’ils luy chercherent party, & fongerent à le marier à la façon Iroquoise, c’est à dire, l’engager dans vn Concubinage perpetuel: Luy, qui en avoit horreur, refufoit d’abord: on le follicite, on le flatte, on le presse, on le menace, on le veut contraindre, il [74] est constant dans fon refus, il a recours à Dieu, luy repreffant l’extremité où il est reduit: plus il prie, plus il fent fortifie dans fon bon defsein, iufqu’à ce que fes Maîtres laffés de ces rebuts, fe refolurent de luy donner tout net, le choix de la mort, ou d’vn femme; mais ils n’esbranlerent pas ce cœur genereux avec toutes leurs menaces: de forte qu’ils s’en defirent foubz apparence de luy vouloir donner à manger; car à mesme temps qu’ils luy prefentoient vn morceau de pain d’vn cofé, ils luy defchargerent de l’autre, vn coup de hache fur la teste, qu’ils couronnerent ainfi de la gloire des Martyrs de la chafteté.

Les autres Francois qui ont esté deliurés, ont tous reffenti des effets d’vnne protection toute [75] extraordinaire de la Divine Prouidence. Le recit de quelques-vns n’en fera pas defagreeable, puis qu’il nous donner fuit de benir le Ciel de tant de foins qu’il a de cette pauvre Eglife captive.

Vn d’eux, auuant l’arriuée du Pere, fe laiffant aller au mauuais exemple, eftoit tout preft de s’abandonner au vice, & d’embrasser la vie de Sauuage, ayant déja lié partie avec quelques Iroquois pour les accompagner en guerre: Il est vray que Dieu le retenoit toufois comme par la main, difons plufoft par vn doigt, qui luy ayant esté couppé, au commencement de fa prise, ne fe gueriffoit point, quoy qu’on y euff
his life, and even felt such good will toward him as to seek a match for him, and plan to marry him in the Iroquois fashion—that is, to involve him in a perpetual Concubinage. He, feeling an abhorrence of any such union, refused at the outset; and, although entreated, cajoled, urged, menaced, and well-nigh constrained, [74] remained firm in his refusal. He had recourse to God and laid before him the extremities to which he was driven; and, the more he prayed, the stronger he felt in his good purpose. Finally his Masters, wearied by his refusals, resolved to give him, once for all, the choice between death and a wife; but with all their threats they did not move that brave heart. Consequently they rid themselves of him while pretending to offer him food; for, in the very act of presenting him a piece of bread from one side, from the other they leveled a hatchet-stroke at his head, which they thus crowned with the glory of the Martyrs of chastity.

The other Frenchmen, who were liberated, all experienced the effects of an altogether extraordinary protection [75] on the part of Divine Providence. The accounts of some of them will not be unwelcome, since they give us reason to bless Heaven for taking such care of that poor captive Church.

One of the men, before the Father’s arrival, had yielded to evil influences, and was all ready to give himself up to vice and embrace the life of a Savage, having even cast in his lot with some Iroquois for accompanying them on a hostile raid. It is true, God still held him back by the hand—or, let us rather say, by a finger, which, having been cut off when he was first taken, refused to heal, despite the application of all the usual remedies. The Father, on his
appliqué tous les remèdes ordinaires: Le Père arriva\-\uant, remedia à fa plus grande maladie, [76] luy confeillant quelques denotions enuers la fainte Vierge, qui eurent vn fi bon effet, qu’en peu de iours il fut deliuré de fa tentation, & guery du mal qu’il auoit en la main depuis plus de fix mois.

Il a enfuitte fort bien employé cette main, en quel-\que façon miraculeufe, s’en feruant à baptifer les enfans, que non seulement il cherchoit dans toutes les Cabanes, mais il alloit encor attendre au passage les Carauanes des Sonontôeronnons, qui vont en grandes bandes, en traitte, de peur d’être rencontrés de leurs ennemis. Il arreftoit donc toutes les meres avec leurs enfans dans quelque defilé, & les fauoi\-t si bien gagner, qu’en peu de temps il a baptifé plus de foixante en[f]ans, [77] dont la plupart font morts de la maladie courante.

Vn autre Francois estoit captif à Onnejout, fouff\-\rant des mières tres-grandes, dont Dieu le deliura par le moyen d’vn enfant, qui n’auoit que cinq ans, & qui à peine pouuoit parler, il luy fceut neantmoins si bien faire entendre (quoque le François ne fceut point du tout fa Langue) qu’on auoit defsein fur fa vie, qu’il prit cet auertiffement comme s’il fuft venu du Ciel par cette bouche innocente. Il conclu\-d donc fa fuitte: il fort à mesure temps du bourg d’Onneio\-ut à defsein d’aller trouver le Père à Onnontaghé: mais il ne fauoi\-t par où aller, ne fauchant pas mesure de quel costé estoit Onnontaghé: Il fe iette dans la pre\-miere route [78] qu’il rencontre fans la connoiture, il marche assez long temps dans des chemins perdus, la faim le fuuoit de pres; mais le feu estoit plus fortement empraint dans fon imagination; il fe
arrival, ministered to his more serious ailment, [76] prescribing some acts of devotion to the blessed Virgin, which had so good an effect that in a few days he was rid of his temptation, and cured of the sore he had had on his hand for more than six months.

Thereupon he put that hand, partaking as it did in some sense of the miraculous, to a most excellent service, using it to baptize children. He not only sought them out in the Cabins, but even went to await the Caravans of the Sonnontôëronnons as they passed; for these go on their trading expeditions in large companies, for fear of being met by their enemies. Thus he stopped in some defile all the mothers with their children; and he knew so well how to win their hearts that in a short time he baptized more than sixty children, [77] of which the greater number died of the prevalent disease.

There was another Frenchman in bondage at Onneiout, who suffered very grievous afflictions, from which God delivered him through the agency of a child only five years old, and scarcely able to talk. Yet it was so successful in making the Frenchman understand (although he knew not a word of its Language) that there were designs upon his life, that he took this warning as if it had come from Heaven through that innocent mouth. Accordingly he determined to take flight. He left the village of Onneiout on the instant, purposing to go in quest of the Father at Onnontaghé, although he knew not which way to turn his face, or even in which direction Onnontaghé lay. Hastily taking the first path [78] he found, without knowing its direction, he journeyed on for a considerable time by unknown ways, hunger in close
console dans sa solitude, de ce qu’il a plus de moyen de faire ses prières que dans le bourg. Il avançait donc toujours à petits pas, & avec assés d’affeurance. Se iugeant déjà assés loing de ses ennemis, voilà qu’il en apperçoit une troupe, qui venoit à grand pas vers luy, il crut pour lors estre perdu, & il reflentoit déjà la cruauté des feux, qu’il pensoit estre allumés pour le brûler: il avoit bien raison, car en matiere de captivité, il en est comme des maladies, où la rechute est pire que le mal: il se iette neanmoins assés adroitement [79] hors du fentier, laissant passer ces Iroquois, qui ne s’apprerceurent de rien, ce qui fans doute est bien rare parmy eux, puis qu’ils ont les yeux admirablement perçants pour découvrir de loing, & pour reconnoître les pistes: les premiers estans bien avancez, nostre fugitif se iette dans une autre route perdue, faissant mille remerciements au Ciel d’une fi signalée protection; mais voilà, que tout d’un coup, il en apperçoit une autre bande, dans les mains de laquelle il s’alloit ietter. Il ne falloit qu’esteu pour estre condamné au feu: mais la meme Providence qui l’auoit dérobé, la premiere fois, de la veue des vns, le déliura, pour la seconde, des mains des autres, [80] & le conduisit à l’aveugle, jusques dans Onnontaghe, & par bon-heur le fit entrer dans une Cabane, où estoient quelques Sauuages amis des Françoys. D’abord qu’ils le virent, & qu’ils le recon- nurent comme fugitif, ils ietterent une couverture fur lui pour le cacher, lui donnant seulement quelque peu de chose à manger, la faim l’auoit reduit en vn pitoyable estat. Le trait de la Providence fur lui, est, que s’il fut entré dans la Cabane voisine, il estoit perdu; car il y eut trouué ceux de la Nation
pursuit, but the enemy's fires still more vividly before his imagination. In his solitude he consoled himself with the better opportunity he enjoyed for prayer than in the village. Thus he constantly pushed on, slowly, but in considerable security. When now he thought his enemies far in the rear, lo and behold, he saw a party of them coming toward him at a sharp pace, and thought then that he was lost, already feeling the cruel fires which, as he imagined, were lighted to burn him. He was assuredly right, for in the matter of captivity it is as with diseases, the relapse being worse than the original illness. Nevertheless, he leaped warily enough [79] to one side of the path, allowing these Iroquois to pass without their perceiving anything—a circumstance rare indeed, without doubt, as their eyes are remarkably sharp for seeing at a distance, and for discovering footprints. The first pursuers having passed on well ahead of him, our fugitive made all haste to take another unknown path, rendering a thousand thanks to Heaven for such signal protection; but, behold, suddenly he caught sight of a second band, into whose hands he was on the point of falling. He needed only to be seen to be condemned to the flames; but the same Providence which had concealed him the first time from the eyes of one party, delivered him, for the second, from the hands of the other, [80] leading him in his blindness directly into Onnontaghe, and, by good fortune, making him enter a Cabin where there were some Savages friendly to the French. As soon as they saw him and recognized him as a fugitive, they threw a blanket over him to hide him, merely giving him some morsel to eat, hunger having reduced him to a
qu'il fuîloit, qui par hazard y estoient pour lors, & n'euffent pas manqué de se faiîre de luy, pour en faire vn exemple public à tous les fugitifs. Eîtant donc ainsi heureuûement caché, on en vient au [81] plustoît auertir le Pere, afin qu'il s'emploâoit pour luy, & qu'il fît les prefens neceûsaires en ces rencontres: pendant quoy, ie ne fçay comment il fe fit, qu'on tira ce pauure mal-heureux de defîous la couuerture, & qu'on l'enuoya luy-meûme pour trouuer le Pere: mais apres trois ou quatre pas, il rencontre dans la ruë, des yurongnes, qui fontent fur luy comme fur vn eûtranger. A cet accident, il tombe pasmé à terre, foit de peur, foit de foibleffë: le Pere auerty affez à temps, y accourt, le prend & le meûne teste leûée en la Cabane, où il boutin bien des attaques de la part des Oûneïochronnons, qui vinrent iûsqu'à fept foïs pour r'auoir leur priôonnier: mais le Pere respondit autant de fois [82] qu'ils luy arracheroient plustoît la vie que de le rendre. Son affaire enfin s'accommoda aucu beaucoup de peine.

Voicy encore vn accident furprenant. Vn autre de nos captifs François, fort deûot & de bonnes mœurs, auoit fait voû à Dieu de confacrer à fon serveice sa liberté, si jamais elle luy estoit rendue: mais il auoit rencontrê deux Maïstresses d'humeur bien différentes, quoy qu'également cruelles; l'vne ne vouloit pas qu'il fortîst de la Cabane, non pas meûme pour venir prier Dieu en la Chapelle, & l'autre ne vouloit pas qu'il y demeuroit: L'vne le chaffe, & l'autre le retient; mais ny l'vne ny l'autre n'auoient aucune bonne volonté pour luy; au contraire, elles auoient fait, ou fait [83] faire deux prefens anlez considérables à certains ieûnes fripons, pour luy caîfer
pitiful condition. The hand of Providence in his case is seen herein, that if he had entered the neighboring Cabin he would have been lost; for there he would have found men of the Nation he was fleeing, who happened to be there at the time; and they would not have failed to seize him, in order to make a public example of him for all fugitives. When he had thus been happily concealed, some one went with all speed [81] to apprise the Father, in order that he might interpose in his behalf, and make the presents requisite on such occasions. Meanwhile, I know not how it occurred, the poor unfortunate was drawn forth from his hiding-place and sent in person to find the Father; but he had taken only a few steps when he met some drunken men in the street who fell upon him as upon a stranger. At this encounter he sank down in a swoon, either from fear or from weakness. The Father, being notified in time, hastened to him, raised him up, and led him, head erect, into his own Cabin, where he sustained numerous approaches of the Onneiochronnons, who came as often as seven times to recover their prisoner, but were each time met by the Father's answer [82] that he would part with his life sooner than surrender his ward. His affair was finally adjusted after much trouble.

Here is one more remarkable incident. Another of our French captives, very devout and of good morals, had made a vow to God to consecrate his freedom, should he ever recover it, to his service. But he had encountered two Mistresses of very different temperaments, although of equal cruelty: one was determined that he should not leave the Cabin, even to go to the Chapel to pray; while the other would not let him stay within. One drove him out,
la teste: Que fera ce pauvre jeune homme? S'il fort, il est coupable, il l'est aussi s'il demeure: Il ne peut obéir à l'une de ces Maistresses, sans défobéir à l'autre: & neantmoins il n'y va rien moins que de sa vie dans sa défobéissance. Le Père Auerty de ces extrémités, le fit éuader par le moyen de quelques Iroquois ses amis; mais il n'eut pas plustôt disparu, que ces deux Megeres, qui auparauant estoient irreconciliables à fon égard, le reuïrent ensemble pour l'attraper. Et pour cela elles firent leurs parents en campagne. Le pauvre François s'aperçut bien des poursuites qu'on faifoit pour le prendre, il se jetta à l'eau jusqu'au col, & [84] trauerfa dans un Iflet, pour se cacher dans quelque creux de rocher, & y demeurer, tant que la nature auroit de la force pour souffrir la faim: Il y passa un jour & une nuit sans manger; il ne pria jamais Dieu de meilleur courage: Les amis du Père qui avoient contribué à l'euasion du fugitif, voyans que les amis des deux Maistresses faisoient tant de diligences pour le trouver, en firent aussi de leur cofté. Ils rodent donc par tout, & dans les bois, & sur le bord de la rivière, faisans de semblables recherches, mais avec des sentimens bien differents, les vns pour luy ofter la vie, les autres pour la luy conseruer: Ils l'appellent à pleine voix chacun de leur cofté; mais auquels respondra-t-il? Il entend [85] ces voix du creux de fon rocher, mais il prend celles de ses amis pour celle de ses ennemis. Enfin, apres que les vns & les autres eurent bien couru, & bien crié inutilement, les deux bandes se rencontrèrent, comme de concert, proche de l'Iflet, & par ie ne fçay quelle compassion, ou plustôt defespoir de rencontrer le prifonnier, ils
and the other kept him in, but neither bore him any
good will; on the contrary, they had given, or caused
[83] to be given, two presents of considerable value
to certain young rogues, to split his head. What is
this poor young man to do? If he go out, he is
guilty; if he remain within, he is also guilty. He
cannot obey one of these Mistresses without disobey-
ing the other, and yet nothing less than his life is
the penalty of disobedience. The Father, informed
of his straits, procured his escape through the
agency of some Iroquois friends of his; but no sooner
had he disappeared than those two Furies, who had
hitherto been irreconcilable in regard to him, united
in an attempt to catch him, sending out their rela-
tives in pursuit, for that purpose. The poor French-
man, well aware that he was being pursued with
intent to capture, plunged into the water up to his
neck and [84] crossed to a little Island, in order to
hide in some rocky hollow and stay there as long as
nature could withstand the pangs of hunger. A day
and a night he passed without eating, and never had
he prayed to God more fervently. The Father's
friends who had helped the fugitive to escape, seeing
the friends of the two Mistresses so strenuous in their
search for him, put forth equal efforts on their part,
roaming over the whole district, through the woods
and along the river, in the prosecution of a similar
search, but with far different intentions—the one
party seeking to take his life, the other to save it.
Each of the parties called to him, at the top of their
voices; but whom was he to answer? He heard [85]
their voices from his rocky retreat, but mistook his
friends' cries for those of his enemies. At length,
after both parties had long been running and calling
s'entrepromirent, que s'ils le trouuoient, ils le mettroient entre les mains du Pere, pour estre à fa discretion. Si ce pauvre reclus euft entendu ces discours, il auroit bien toft paru; mais la faim, ou plufoft fon bon Ange, luy inspīra ce qu'il deuoit faire: car fortant de fon trou, il va fe prefenter à eux, penfant s'allier immoler à la mort. Si iamais hommes furent furpris, ce [86] furent ces deux bandes d'Iroquois, qui admirèrent comment le François s'eftoit ietté entre leurs mains si à propos, & iuftement au moment qu'ils s'eftoient accordez de luy donner la vie. Pour luy, apres auoir adoré la Providence, il ratifia de nouveau fon vœu de confaer au fervice de Dieu le reffe de fes iours, qui luy estoient prolongez par des rencontres si inesprées.

Il y a pareillement quelque chofe de merueilleux, dans la deliurance des autres captifs, dont les vns ont euyt les feux, les autres les naufrages, par l'affleftance fenfible de la Sainte Vierge. Ce ne fut pas fans merueille, qu'en descendance d'Onontagué, pour tirer à Montreal, vn des Canots ayant verfe au milieu d'un fault, [87] deux François qui estoient dedans, demeurerent vn temps notable fous les eaux, fans estre estouffez. Mais, ce qui est plus admirable, c'eft que l'un des deux, vint paisiblement à terre par le milieu des precipices, pendant que l'autre faifoit du dos du Canot renuerfè, vn Oratoire, & confacroir ces torrents, par la priere qu'il adrefsoit à Dieu, & à la Sainte Vierge, au milieu de leurs bouil-lons.

Je ne fçauoys mieux terminer ces beaux accidēs, que par vn rencontre affēs illufbre touchant vn Crucifix de deux pieds de haut, ou enuiron, que les
to no purpose, they met as if by agreement near the little Island, and, moved perhaps by some sort of pity, or, rather, despairing of finding the prisoner, exchanged promises that if they should find him they would put him in the Father's hands, to be disposed of as the latter should choose. Had that poor refugee heard these words, he would soon enough have come forth. But hunger or, rather, his good Angel prompted him how to act; for he came out of his hole, and gave himself up, although he thought that he was sacrificing his life. If ever men were surprised, [86] those two bands of Iroquois were. They marveled at the timeliness with which the Frenchman had delivered himself into their hands—just at the moment when they had agreed to spare his life. As for him, after worshiping Providence, he ratified anew his vow to consecrate to God's service the rest of his days, which had been prolonged to him through circumstances so unexpected.

There is likewise something marvelous in the deliverance of the other captives, of whom some escaped the flames and others shipwreck, by the manifest aid of the Blessed Virgin. It was not without a miracle that, in coming down from Onontague to Montreal, when one of the Canoes was upset in the middle of a rapid, [87] two Frenchmen who were in it remained a considerable length of time under water without drowning. But a still more wonderful circumstance is that one of the two came gently to land half-way down the falls, while the other made an Oratory of the bottom of his overturned Canoe, and, by the prayer which he addressed to God and the Blessed Virgin, consecrated those boiling torrents in their very midst.
Iroquois Agnieronnons enleuerent l'an passé à Argentenay, dans l'Île d'Orléans, quand ils y firent des dégâts, que nous auons racontez: je ne fçay si ce fut par mocquerie, ou par [88] estime qu'ils fe faîfirent de cette image: quoy qu'il en soit, ils l'emporterent iusques dans leur pays, & la faifoient voir dans leurs cabanes, comme vne des plus pretieuses despoüilles des François; Garacontié protéteur des François, estant allé à Agnié, la vit par hazard: & comme il fçauoit assez le respect, que nous portions à de femblables images, il ne voulut pas laisser prophaner celle là: il entreprend donc de la rachepter, il fait vn beau present pour cela, & pour n'auoir pas de refus, il fait vn éloge de ce Crucifix, plus digne de sortir de la bouche d'vn Predicateur que d'vn Barbare; Il l'obtient & par la richesse de fon present, & par l'éloquence de fon discours. Retourné qu'il fut à Onnontaghe, tout triomphant [89] d'vne si belle action, dont il ne connoissoit pas tout le merite, il place honorablement ce Crucifix fur l'Autel de la petite Chapelle, où tous les iours les François, les Hurons, & les Iroquois alloient luy rendre leurs hommages. Et ainsi Dieu s'est voulu feruir de la main d'vn Barbare, pour faire triompher fa Croix au milieu de la Barbarie.

Finiffons par la consideration des biens qui reuient au public, du feuier du Pere dans Onnontaghe. Pendant qu'il travailleroit foigneusement au bien particulier de fon Eglise, il n'espaçargoit aucun de fes foins, pour le bien commun de tous les François.

C'est luy qui a deftourné la hache des trois Nations Superieures, de deffus nos teftes; il a [90] écarté les meurtres, qui ont enfanglanté tous les ans nos terres.
I cannot better end my account of these pleasing occurrences than by describing an event of considerable note concerning a Crucifix, about two feet in height, which the Agnieronnon Iroquois carried off last year from Argentenay in the Island of Orleans, when they committed ravages there as already related by us. I know not whether it was in scorn or in esteem that they seized this image. However that was, they carried it off to their own country, exhibiting it in their cabins as one of the most precious spoils taken from the French. Garacontié, protector of the French, happened to see it when he visited Agnié; and as he well knew the respect in which we hold such images, he would not suffer that one to be profaned. Accordingly, he undertook to buy it back, making a handsome present for the purpose; while, to insure against refusal, he delivered a eulogy upon this Crucifix, more worthy the utterance of a Preacher than of a Barbarian. He gained his end, both by the richness of his present and through the eloquence of his speech. Returning to Onnontaghe in triumph at having performed so handsome a deed, of which he knew not the full merit, he gave this Crucifix an honored place on the Altar of the little Chapel, where the French, Hurons, and Iroquois daily went to render it their homage. And thus it was God’s will to employ a Barbarian’s hand in promoting the triumph of his Cross in the heart of Barbarism.

Let us conclude with an examination of the benefit accruing to the public by the Father’s sojourn at Onnontaghe. While toiling diligently for the welfare of his Church in particular, he spared no pains to promote the common good of all the French.
& nos maisons: Nous ne nous souvenons que trop des malheurs de l’an passé, qui nous font encore gémir à présent, n’ayans pas cessé de donner nos larmes fur nostre sang, qui a coulé depuis Montreal iusqu’à Tadouffac; c’est à dire, dans près de cent lieues de païs. De plus, il nous a fait respirer cet Esté, vn air que nous n’avions point respiré depuis vn assez long-temps: vn air de quelque paix & de quelque repos, & nous a procuré la commodité de faire nos semences sans trouble, & nos moissons, qui font assez abondantes, sans estres teintes de nostre sang.

Enfin, quelques-uns croyent, qu’il a fi bien fait, que nous n’avons [91] plus que deux nations d’Iroquois fur les bras, celle d’Onnefout, & celle d’Agnié. Ces deux nations font à la vérité les plus cruelles; mais les moins nombreuses, & les plus voisines. Pour les trois autres plus éloignées, elles fe disent bien de nos amies, & de nos alliées, & cela par l’entremise du bon Pere le Moine: mais il ne faut prendre autre mesure avec les Sauvages, que celle de leur intérêt. Les nations qui ont receu la foy, s’attachent à nous pour l’intérêt de leur salut. Pour les autres, qui ne l’ôt pas, receuës il n’y a que la fraieur, & crainte de nos armes, où l’esperance de quelque grand profit dans leur trafique, où le fecours qu’elles peuvent tirer de nous contre leurs ennemis, qui les puissent arreter, & encor [92] cela n’empechera-t’il pas, que quelques-uns ne se débandent, & ne nous viennent tuer à la dérobé, fi bien qu’il n’y a que la feule puissance presente & effectue, qui leur puisse fortement lier les mains. C’est ce que nous attendons du plus grand de tous les Monarques Chrétiens: Il ne souffrira pas, que fa Nouuelle-France foit plus long-temps
He it was who averted from our heads the hatchets of the three Upper Nations, [90] preventing the murders with which our lands and houses have each year been stained. We remember only too well last year’s disasters, which make us groan even now, for we have not ceased to weep over our blood shed from Montreal as far as Tadoussac—that is, over nearly a hundred leagues of territory. Moreover, he caused us this Summer to breathe an atmosphere that we had not enjoyed for a considerable period—an atmosphere of some degree of peace and quiet; and we owe to him the advantage of having planted our crops undisturbed, our harvests being fairly abundant, and unstained with our blood.

Finally, some believe that he has exerted himself to such good purpose that we have now [91] only two nations of Iroquois on our hands, those of Onnei-out and Agnié. These two nations are, it is true, the most cruel; but they are also the least populous, and the nearest. As for the three other more distant ones, they declare themselves our friends and allies, and that through the intervention of the good Father le Moine; but, with the Savages, one cannot assume any other standard than that of their own interests. The nations that have received the faith are attached to us in the interests of their salvation; as for the others, who have not embraced it, nothing but the terror and fear of our arms, or the hope of some considerable profit in their trading, or the aid to be obtained from us against their enemies, can hold them in check; and even [92] that will not prevent some from separating from the rest and coming by stealth to slay us. Hence only the strong arm, present and effective, can securely bind their hands. For this
captiue fous la tyrannie d'vne poignée de Barbares: IESVS-CHRIST fe rend foible, pour ainsi dire, afin de luy donner fuiet d'employer la puissance qu'il luy a confiée, pour l'eftablir dans ces grands païs, & pour luy donner, en fuitte, les hautes recompences qu'il veut rendre à fa pieté, à fa valeur, à fa generofité. Amen, Amen, fiat, fiat.
we look to the greatest of all Christian Monarchs, and he will not suffer his New France to remain longer in bondage to the tyranny of a handful of Barbarians. Jesus Christ makes himself weak, so to speak, in order to afford him an opportunity to use the power entrusted to him by our Lord for establishing him in these vast domains, and in order to give him then the noble reward which our Lord chooses to bestow upon his piety, his valor, and his magnanimity. Amen, Amen; fiat, fiat.
[93] CHAPITRE VII.

DE QUELQUES MEURTRES FAITS PAR LES SAUVAGES DE GASPÉ, SUR LES SAUVAGES NOMMÉS LES PAPINACHIOUETKHI.

[93] CHAPTER VII.

CONCERNING CERTAIN MURDERS COMMITTED BY THE SAVAGES OF GASPÉ AMONG THE SAVAGES KNOWN AS THE PAPINACHIOUETKHI.

On entering the great Gulf of Saint Lawrence on the way to Kébec, one encounters three places, toward the South, whither French Vessels go in quest of Codfish. These Harbors or ports are very near one another, and bear the names of Isle Percée, Bonaventure, and Gaspé. Father Martin Lyonne, recently deceased, and Father André Richard, both of our Society, for some years devoted their labors to the shores bathed by the waters of this Gulf, as well as to the surrounding districts. Father Richard gives us the following account of an expedition undertaken by certain Savages whom we call the Savages of Gaspé, because they come and camp with considerable frequency near the Bay or Port bearing that name. "These Barbarians having assembled during the winter of last year, 1661, some of them proposed in their Councils to go and wage war against the Esquimaux. These are a people hostile to Europeans, and dwell on the shores of the Gulf toward the North and at no great distance from the great Island of Newfoundland, which is situated at the mouth of the great river and Gulf of Saint Lawrence. Ascending still higher, on the same banks, one comes to the Papinachiouekhi, next to the Bersiamites, and then to Tadoussac. The last two

Quelques uns ayans donc mis en avant, dans leurs Conseils, & dans leurs feftins, des propositions de guerre, furent écoutez des vns, & rebutez des autres: Mais les Braues & les Infolens, s’estans raillez des pacifiques, vne trentaine de ieunes gens, ou enuiron, leuèrent la hache, pour marque qu’ils vouloient la guerre.

Cela me toucha fort, dit le Pere [96] Richard, pour ce que leur guerre n’est qu’vne chaffe aux hommes qu’ils entreprennent affés fouuent, pour satisfaire à quelques fonges, qui, dans leur sommeil, leur font croire, que les ames de leurs parens deffunts, ne feront point en repos, fi on ne leur sacrifie des hommes. Ayant paffé tout l’hyuer dans ce deffein, ils se rendirent au Prin-temps fur les bords d’vne Riuiere nommée Bacadenfsis, qui fe va décharger dans le Golfe. Je me trouuay avec eux, & leur teffmoignay, dit le Pere, la douleur que ie ressentois d’vne fi legere entreprife; me doutant bien, qu’ils attaque-roient, & qu’ils tueroient les premiers qu’ils rencont-teroient au delà du Golfe, fans prendre garde s’ils sont amis, ou s’ils sont ennemis, ils mépriferent [97] mes avis, & s’embarquerent d’vne façon affés grotesques, & affés superfstitieuse.

Comme ils estoient en feftin, & en Confeil, on leur prepara deux Chauuopps. Ils achenpent ces Chaluopps des François, qui vont en pêcherie vers
Nations, as well as some others allied to them, are good, simple people, fond of peace, who receive our Fathers from Kebec with great affection when the latter visit their country as Missionaries. But let us return to our Savages of Gaspé.

"When, therefore, some proposed in their Councils and feasts a hostile expedition, they were listened to by one party and opposed by another. But when the Bravoes and Ruffians ridiculed those peacefully inclined, about thirty young men raised their hatchets, in sign of their advocacy of war.

"That moved me deeply," continues Father [96] Richard, "because their war is nothing but a man-hunt, quite often undertaken merely to fulfill some dreams which come to them in their sleep, and make them believe that their departed relatives will not rest in peace unless some human beings are sacrificed to them. After passing the whole winter with this purpose in view, they repaired in the Spring to the banks of a River called Bacadensis, which empties into the Gulf. I was with them," proceeds the Father, "and testified to them the grief I felt at so thoughtless an undertaking, strongly suspecting that they would attack and kill the first persons they met beyond the Gulf, without heeding whether they were friends or enemies. They spurned [97] my counsels and embarked amid ceremonies that were truly grotesque and superstitious.

"While they were at their feasting, and in Council, two Shallops were prepared for them. These Shallops they buy of the French who frequent their shores for the sake of fishing, and they handle them as skillfully as our most courageous and active Sailors of France. They made a little Bridge of wood to
leurs costes, & ils s'en servent aussi adroitement, que
nos plus braues, & plus leftes Matelots de France.
Ils firent vn petit Pont de bois, pour se pouruoir
[sc. pouvoir] embarquer à fec dans ces Chalouppes,
qu'on tenoit expressément à flot. Cela fait, & le
festin acheué, nos guerriers fortent d'une grande
Cabane, bien armés, à leur mode, chantant, dançant,
& puis courrant promptement à leurs Chalouppes:
Ceux qui s'embarquèrent les derniers, jetterent à
[98] l'eau dans un moment, les bois qui composoient
leurs Ponts, & prenant les rames en main d'une
vitesse incroyable, se firent au large en un instant.
Si quelqu'un fut tombé à l'eau, ou qu'il se fût
mouillé en s'embarquant, ou si la Chaloupe se fût
échouée, ou qu'elle eût retardé tant soit peu, ce
mauvais présage les eût arrêté tout court, & leur
aurait fait changer de dessein. Quand quelqu'un est
prié du flambeau de la Foy, il prend aisément les
ténèbres pour la lumière, la nuit, pour le jour, & la
folie & la futilité pour la sagesse.

Comme ces Argonautes voguoient à force de rames,
sur la Rivière Bacadenis, voilà deux Canots qui
fortent comme d'une embuscade, & qui tirent [99]
droit à eux, pour les attaquer, & pour les piller, &
pour empêcher leur course. Ce font de jeunes
femmes bien leftes, & bien couvertes, qui viennent
donner une idée, & faire un portrait du combat, que
ces guerriers douoient rendre à leurs ennemis. Elles
vont, elles viennent, elles tournent, elles font mille
caracolles à l'entour de ces Chalouppes, s'efforçant de
fe jeter dedans, pour les piller, ou du moins pour en-
leuer quelque butin: Bien attaquée, bien deffendu: les
hommes les repoussent, ils tirent quantité de coups de
enable them to embark dry-shod in these Shallops, which were held for them ready-launched. That done, and the feast concluded, our warriors issued from a large Cabin, well armed after their fashion, singing, dancing, and then running quickly to their Shallops. Those who embarked last immediately threw into [98] the water the pieces of wood constituting their Bridges, and, taking the oars in hand with incredible celerity, were clear of the bank in a moment. Had any one fallen into the water or wetted himself in embarking, or had the Shallop run aground or been delayed in the least degree, such an ill omen would have brought them to an instant halt and made them change their plans. When one is without the torch of the Faith, he easily mistakes darkness for light, night for day, and madness and folly for wisdom.

"While these Argonauts were plying their oars on the River Bacadensis, behold, two Canoes issued as if from an ambuscade and started [99] directly toward them to attack them, plunder them, and prevent their expedition. They were filled with young women, very active and well dressed, who came to convey an idea and present a picture of the battle these warriors were to fight with their enemies. They passed and repassed, turning and executing a thousand caracoles around these Shallops, trying to board them for the purpose of pillaging them, or, at least, of carrying off some little plunder. Bravely attacked, bravely defended. The men repulsed them, discharging their muskets frequently, rather to make a noise than to harm them.

"At length the young women withdrew, thoroughly tired, and without succeeding in plundering
fusils, plufoft pour faire du bruit, que pour les bleeffer.

Enfin ces ieunes femmes fe retirent, bien laffées, sans jamais auoir peu rien enleuer. Elles s'en [100] reuient a bord, ou les autres femmes, qui les attendoient, les reçoient avec des cris, & des huées, comme des ennemis vaincus: & fe iettent fur elles, les déspouillent, leur offent leurs robes neuelles & leurs ornementes, leur donnant en la place de vieux haillons. L'vn de ces Amazones fut raillée, & moquée, pour ce qu'elle n'auoit pas pris fa belle robe, & fes beaux atours, fe doutant bien qu'on les luy rauiroit. Ces femmes font bien aifes d'etre ainsi pillées, pour donner vn heureux pronostique de la victoire, qu'elles souhaittent à leurs parens & à leurs amis.

Mais fuinons nos Guerriers. Ils ne furent pas bien auant dans le Golphe, que l'vn d'eux fit faire alé. Je viens præsentement, dit-il, [101] de me souuenir d'vn ordre que l'vn de mes parens nous a donné à la mort; vous fçauiez que les ordres des mourans font d'importance, & que le defunct eftant homme de confideration parmy nous, il faut exécuter fes volontez: or comme elles repuguent à l'entreprife que i'ay faite inconsidérément, faute de memoire, ie suis obligé de rebrouffer chemin, & de quitter les penfées de la guerre. Ceux qui ne s'etoient engagez dans ce party, que par vn respect purement humain, luy dirent, qu'ils le fuiuroient, comme eftans parens, ou amis du Trépoaffé. Voila donc l'Escoüade mi-partie, l'vn deuex chalouuppes met le Cap vers la terre, & s'en retourne à bord: l'autre armée de quinze Chaffeurs, passe outre.

[102] Ils arriuent enfin à l'île d'Anticosti, où le Golphe commence quafi à fe changer en fleuue.
a single article. They [100] returned to the bank
where the other women, who were waiting for them,
received them with shouting and hooting, as if they
had been vanquished enemies, pouncing upon them,
stripping them of their new robes and of their orna-
ments, and giving them some old rags instead. One
of these Amazons was ridiculed and mocked because
she had not put on her handsome robe and fine attire,
having strongly suspected that she would be robbed
of them. These women are very willing to be thus
despoiled for the sake of furnishing a happy omen of
the victory which they desire for their relatives and
friends.

"But let us follow our Warriors. They had not
proceeded far in the Gulf when one of them called a
halt. 'I have just now [101] recalled,' said he, 'an
order given us by one of my relatives when dying.
You know that the commands of the dying are impor-
tant, and that, the deceased having been a man of
influence among us, his wishes must be executed.
Now, as they are opposed to the undertaking in
which I have inconsiderately joined, from a lapse of
memory, I am obliged to turn back, and abandon all
thought of warfare.' Those who had engaged in
this expedition simply from a fear of their comrades' 
opinion, told the speaker that they would accompany
him, as being relatives or friends of the Deceased.
Accordingly, the Band was divided in halves, one
of the two shallops heading toward the land and
returning to the shore, the other, manned by fifteen
Hunters, proceeding forward.

[102] "They at length reached the Island of Anti-
costi, where the Gulf begins, as it were, to change
into a river. Leaving it to cross to the mainland on
L'ayant quittée, pour passer en terre-ferme du côté du Nord, ils apperçurent un Canot, qui fortoit d'une autre île, d'où il venoit de chasser: le vent leur étant favorable, ils coururent dehors à voile & à rames: & sans s'enquêter de quelle Nation il estoit, ils le foudroyèrent à coups d'arquebuses. C'est affez que ce soient des hommes, c'est la proye, & le gibier qu'ils cherchent. Ce Canot portoit un homme & une femme, une fille, & un petit garçon. Ils tuèrent, dès leur première d'charge, l'homme, la femme & la fille, & blessèrent le petit garçon. Aussi-toit ils se jetèrent sur ces corps morts, leur coupèrent [103] & leur cernèrent la peau à l'entour de la teste, enlevèrent leurs chevelures, prennent le petit garçon, l'embarquent tout blessé, & voila leur guerre & leur chasse faite. Le vent se tournant, ils tournent leur Chalouppe, & s'en reüiennent en leur pays remplis de gloire d'un si heureux succès. Les Monarques qui font marcher de grands corps-d'armées, se mocquent bien de ces pauvres Barbares, aussi glorieux dans la victoire de quatre hommes, que les grands Princes dans la mort de dix mille. Et les Anges ont sujet de se moquer des vns & des autres, puis qu'ils font gloire d'abréger la vie des hommes, qui est déjà si courte. Mais voyons le triomphe de nos superbes Conquerans.

[104] Comme leur départ fut superstitieux, leur retour fut plein de folie & de cruauté. Approchant des riiues de leur pays, ils pouffèrent un grand cry, marque de leur victoire. Entendant la voix, dit le Pere qui a fourny ces Memoires, ie juste aussi-toit qu'ils n'auoient pas esté jusqu'au pays de leurs ennemis, trop esloigné pour un voyage de si peu de
the North, they perceived a Canoe issuing from another Island, coming from a hunting expedition. The wind favoring them, they gave chase with sail and oars; and, without inquiring its Nationality, overwhelmed it with a discharge from their arquebuses. It was enough that it contained human beings; that was the prey and game they were seeking. This Canoe bore a man and a woman, a girl and a little boy. At the first volley the man, woman, and girl were killed, and the little boy wounded. Immediately the enemy pounced upon the slain, cut the skin around their heads, removing their scalps, and took the little boy into their boat, wounded as he was; and their war and hunt were accomplished. The wind changing, they turned their Shallop and came back to their own country, full of pride over so successful an issue. Monarchs who direct the movements of great armies indeed ridicule these poor Barbarians, who are as proud in their victory over four people as are Princes after slaying ten thousand. And the Angels have reason to mock at both, for both take pride in curtailing men's lives, which are already so short. But let us witness the triumph of our haughty Conquerors.

[104] “As their departure had been accompanied with superstition, so their return was full of folly and cruelty. Approaching their country's shores, they uttered a loud cry in sign of their victory. Upon hearing the shout,” says the Father who furnished these Notes, “I immediately concluded that they had not been so far as their enemy's country, which was too distant for a journey of so short duration. I judged that they might perhaps have met with some Savages allied to those of Tadoussac, who might well
durée. Je me persuadai qu'ils auroient peut-être rencontré quelques Sauvages alliez de ceux de Ta-
douflic, qui s'en pourroient bien ressentir quelque jour. En effet, on me dit qu'ils auroient tué des Papinachi-
ouéki, bons amis des Français, & de leurs alliez.

Au bruit, & au cry de ces Guerriers, tout le monde fort des [105] Cabanes, les Français, qui estoient pour
lors en cette coste, accoururent aussi bien que les autres. Je ne voulus point paroître, pour faire voir l'indi-
gnation que j'ai conceu d'vne action si lâche. Comme ils estoient affez esloignez de la terre où ils
vouloient aborder, ils vferent d'vne cruelle barbarie
vers leur pauure petit prisonnier: ils le precipiterant
dedans l'eau tout bleffé qu'il estoit en diuers endroits:
ils ieterent à mëme temps les cheuelures qu'ils
auoient enleuees, donnant au pillage tout le butin
qu'ils auoient pris fur leurs ennemis pretendus. Außi-toft, la plufpart des Sauvages, hommes &
femmes fe iettent à la nage: les femmes tirent droit
aux cheuelures flotantes, & les hommes [106] au petit
garçon, qui fe noyoit: Les femmes s'eftant faïfies
des cheuelures, veulent rauir aux hommes le petit
prisonnier. Ce pauvre enfant fe voyoit tiraillet &
defchiré, comme vne proye, qui feroyt tombée entre
les pattes de plusieurs loups, ou de plusieurs lions:
mais enfin après quantité de contestes, il fut adingé
& donné à la femme du Capitaine, qui vouloit faire
paroître qu'elle auoit du cœur, aussi bien que fon
mary, & qu'elle regardoit couler le fang humain fans
blefmir & fans foibleffe. Elle tire vn grand cousteau
de fon fein, & le plonge inhumainement dans le
bras de cet enfant, déjà à demy-mort, tant pour les
bleffures qu'il auoit receus au combat, que pour la
resent their action some day. As a matter of fact, I was told that they had killed some Papinachioueki, good friends to the French and to the latter's allies. "At the noise and outcry made by these Warriors, all left their [105] Cabins, the French who were then in the vicinity hastening to the spot with the rest. I determined not to appear, in order to show the indignation I felt at so cowardly a deed. When they were yet at a considerable distance from their proposed landing-place, they indulged in a bit of cruel barbarism toward their poor little prisoner, throwing him into the water, wounded as he was in various places. At the same time they threw in the scalps they had taken, surrendering to plunder all the spoils they had captured from their pretended foes. Forthwith most of the Savages, both men and women, plunged in and swam, the women straight toward the floating scalps, and the men [106] toward the little boy, who was drowning. The women, after seizing the scalps, wished to snatch the little prisoner from the men, and the poor child found himself pulled and torn about like a victim fallen into the clutches of wolves or lions; but finally, after much altercation, he was adjudged and given to the Captain's wife. She, wishing to show that she had courage as well as her husband, and that she could witness human bloodshed without shrinking and without weakness, drew a large knife from her bosom and plunged it with inhuman cruelty into the arm of that child,—half-dead as he already was, both from the wounds received in the encounter, and from the cruelty with which [107] he had been treated in the water. Yet he was forced to sing as he beheld his own blood, which drew from him neither tear nor
cruauté avec laquelle on [107] l’avoit traitté dedans l’eau. Si fallut-il qu’il chantaft à la veue de fon fang, qui ne luy fit jamais ietter aucune larme, ny aucun cry. L’imprefion que les parens donnent à leurs enfans, de montrer du courage en tels rencontres, & le bruit & le tintamarre que font ces Barbares, eftourdifient tellement les fens de leurs prifonniers, que les plus petits font mefme paroiftre de la conftance.

Nos François touchés de compassion, à la veue d’vn fpectacle fi trifte, cherchoient les moyens de pouvoir déliurer cét enfant: mais il n’eftoit pas encor temps. Je vous auoue qu’au recit qu’ils me firent d’vn procedé fi cruel, que ie n’avois pas voulu voir de mes yeux, mon coeur fut fi indigné, [108] que fur le foir, ces fuperbes Thrafons venant fe prefenter à la Chapelle, pour y être instruits, & pour les faire prier Dieu, ie les chaffay, & leur fermary la porte de l’Eglife: leur difant, que Dieu ne fupportoit point les meurtres, commis en la perfonne des Innocens; mais leur coeurs eftant encore tout bouffis d’orgüeif, le depit s’en empara, & leur fit dire aux François, qu’ils rencontrent, qu’ils aloient caffer la tefte au prifonnier, & remonter en Chalouppe, pour aller encor à la chaffe des hommes.

Nos François m’ayans fait ce rapport, adiouterent que c’eftoit fait de la vie de cét enfant, fi ie ne chane-geois de batterie. Cela me toucha. Le cours auft-toft, au lieu où ils eftoient assembles, & [109] ie leur dy: Mes frères & mes neueux, ie viens meffier mes larmes avec vos ioides, vous m’auës reduit à deux doigts de la mort; l’amour que ie vous porte, eft la source de mes douleurs, & de mes plaintes. Quand
cry. The training which parents give their children
to display courage in such circumstances, and the
noise and din made by those Barbarians, cause such
a stupefaction of their prisoners' senses that even
the youngest are not wanting in the manifestation of
fortitude.

"Our Frenchmen, touched with pity at so sad a
spectacle, sought means to liberate the child; but it
was not yet time. I confess to you that, at the
account they gave me of such a cruel proceeding,
which I had been unwilling to see with my own
eyes, my feelings were so outraged [108] that when,
toward evening, those haughty Thrasos presented
themselves at the Chapel to receive instruction and
be directed in their prayers, I drove them out and
shut the door of the Church upon them, telling them
that God did not countenance murders committed
upon the persons of the Innocent. But, their hearts
being still all inflated with pride, spite took posses-
sion of them, and made them say to the French whom
they met that they were going to break the prison-
er's head, and start out in their Shallop again for the
purpose of continuing their man-hunt.

"Our Frenchmen reported this to me, and added
that it was all over with the child's life unless I
changed my tactics. That moved me, and, hasten-
ing immediately to the spot where they were
assembled, [109] I said to them: 'My brothers and
my nephews, I come to mingle my tears with your
rejoicing. You have brought me within two finger-
breadths of death; the love I bear you is the source of
my pain and grief. When a father has lost his well-
beloved son, you see only tears and hear only lamen-
tations. Are you not my children? How would you
vn pere a perdu fon fils bien aime, vous ne voyes que des larmes, & vous n'entendes que des foupirs: n'estes vous pas mes enfans? comment voulés vous que ie rie dans vostre mal-heur? Vous estes morts dedans l'ame: vous aués fasché Dieu: vous vous estes rendus esclaves du Demon: Et vous voulés que ie me reioiisse avec vous! Arrachés premierement de mon cœur, l'amour que i'ay pour vous: laisés moy pleurer, & lamento vosfret peché. Mais en effet, dirent-ils, nous aimes tu? Ouy ie vous aime, [110] & plus tendrement que vous ne pensés. Pourquoy donc nous as tu fermé la porte de la Chappelle? c'est l'amour qui m'a fait faire ce coup, pour vous faire rentrer dans vous mesmes, pour vous ouurir les yeux, afin que vous lauiés vos mains, encor toutes fan-glantes, deuant que vous paroiffés deuant Dieu. Nous voyons bien que tu nous aimes, repliquet ils. Aime nous toujours, mon Pere, nous ne sommes plus fachés: nous t'aimons. Si vous m'aimés, repart le Pere, ne tués point l'enfant, donnés luy la vie. Vas, mon Pere! nous t'aimons, il ne mourra point. Je me retiray affés content d'vn fi bonne parolle.

Cette escoiade s'ëftant retirée à l'Isle perçee, où ie me trouuay aussi, donna le loifir au Chirurgien [111] de nos François, qui estoient là en pescherie, de panfer ce pauure enfant. Il auoit quatre poftes en la tefte, on en tira trois, on ne peut auoir la quatriéme, ny vne autre qu'il auoit dans l'espaule; vn trop grand effort l'auoit mis en vn euident danger. Ce pauure enfant ne ietta jamais qu'vn petit foupir, dans vne cure bien rude, & bien douloureufe. Nos François firent tous leurs efforts, pour le tirer des mains de ces Barbares, mais fans aucun effet. Voyant donc
have me laugh in your misfortune? You are dead in your souls, you have displeased God, you have yielded yourselves slaves to the Demon, and you wish me to rejoice with you! First wrest from my heart the love I bear you. Let me weep and bemoan your wrong-doing.' 'But dost thou really love us?' they asked. 'Yes, I love you, [110] and more tenderly than you think.' 'Why, then, didst thou shut the Chapel door upon us?' 'Love made me adopt that course, to bring you to yourselves again and open your eyes, in order that you might wash your hands, still all covered with blood, before entering into the presence of God.' 'We see plainly that thou lovest us,' they replied. 'Continue to love us, my Father; we are no longer vexed; we love thee.' 'If you love me,'" returned the Father, "'do not kill the child; spare its life.' 'Go, my Father; we love thee, and he shall not die.' I retired, satisfied with so fair a promise.

"The withdrawal of that band to Isle percée, whither I too betook myself, gave an opportunity to the Surgeon [111] of our Frenchmen who were fishing there, to dress this poor child's wounds. He had four bullets in his head, of which three were removed, while the fourth, and another which he had in his shoulder, could not be reached. Too great effort for this would have been manifestly dangerous to him. The poor child gave only one little gasp while under a treatment that was very severe and painful. Our Frenchmen made every effort to rescue him from those Barbarians' custody, but without any success. Seeing that they were on the point of carrying him away, and judging from his weak and reduced appearance that he was not over seven
qu'ils estoient prêts de l'emmener, & ne jugeant pas qu'il eut plus de sept ans, paroissant sî défaill, & sî défiguré, ie l'ondoyay avec vne instruction assiez legere, & sans aucune ceremonie, le tep's, & le lieu ne le permettant pas. Cela fait, on l'embarka, pour le [112] transporter ailleurs. Le regret que j'auoie de voir enlever ce pauvre petit innocent, à qui la fantaisie d'vn Sauuage, ou vn fonge, pouuoit ofter la vie, me fit refoudre d'aller trouuer la femme du Capitaine, à qui il auoit été donné. Elle estoit sur le point de fon depart, ie luy parlay à peu prés en ces termes.

Ma Sœur! i'ay vne priere à te faire, ie te supplie de ne me point é conduire; ie ne t'ay iamais rien demandé, & ie n'ay pas d'envie de iamais te demander aucune chofe; j'auoue que mon souhait est grand, & que ma priere eft de consequence: Tu fais ce que j'ay fait pour toy, & les secours que ie t'ay rendus dans les occasions. Donnes-moy ton petit prifonnier: il s'en va mourant, il ne [113] te rendra aucun service, les préfens que ie te veux faire, te feront cent fois plus utiles, & plus avantageux puis que mêfme il te fera à charge. L'aborde en fuite fon mary, ie luy propose les mêmes raifons; ie fy si bien, qu'ils me l'accorderent. On le fait forir de la Chaloupe: on me le met entre les mains. Ils s'embarkent, leuent l'ancre, & s'en vont. Ie me retire bien ioieux avec ma proye, non sans étonnement de ce qu'ils ne m'a-uoient pas demandé le payement, deuant leur depart. Il eft vray qu'ils me connouffoient, & qu'ils fçauoient bien que ie tiendrois ma parole.

Ils ne furent pas loing, qu'vn vent contraire les reietta dans le port. Ils me viennent voir, & me parlent des préfens que ie leur [114] auois fait efpe-
years old, I baptized him privately, after only slight instruction and with no ceremony whatever, the time and place not permitting it. That done, he was put into a boat to be conveyed elsewhere. The regret I felt at witnessing the removal of this poor little innocent, whose life might be sacrificed to the fancy or dream of some Savage, made me resolve to seek out the Captain’s wife, to whom he had been given. She was about to take her departure, and I addressed her nearly as follows:

"My Sister, I have a request to make to thee, and I beg thee not to refuse me. I have never asked anything of thee, nor do I feel inclined ever to do so. I confess that my wish is great and my entreaty important. Thou knowest what I have done for thee, and the occasional aid I have rendered thee. Give me thy little prisoner; he is dying and will be of no service to thee. The presents that I will give thee will be a hundred times more useful and advantageous, since he will even be a source of expense to thee." Then I approached her husband and offered him the same arguments. I succeeded so well that they granted me the boy. He was taken from the Shallop and put into my hands; they embarked, weighed anchor, and departed. I withdrew with my prey, highly delighted and not without astonishment that they had not asked me for payment before leaving. It is true, they knew me and felt assured that I would keep my promise.

"They had not been long gone when a contrary wind drove them back into port. They came to see me and spoke to me about the presents which I had led them to expect. I told them that I was all ready to fulfill my promise, but that it was for them
rer. Je leur dy que i'estois tout prêt d'accôplir ma promesse; mais que c'estoit à eux, de me tefmoigner ce qu'ils auroient pour agreable. Ils conuоquent le Conseil, & m'y font appeller. L'vn des anciens prit la parole, & après avoir exaggeré la grandeur du prefent qu'ils me faifoient, ils m'asseura que l'amour, & le respect qu'ils auoient pour moy, les borneo à fort peu de choses: il ne laiffa pas de demander vn prix excefif.

Je leur repliquay qu'ils auoient raifon de demander beaucoup, & que la vie d'un homme estoit trop pre-cieufe, pour eſtre suffisamment payée par des prefents: mais qu'ils n'ignoroient pas que j'auois les bras, & les mains fort cours, & fort petis, & que je [115] ne pouuois pas embrasser quantité de choses, qu'il y auoit long-temps que mes mains estoient toujours ouvertes, pour leur faire du bien dans leurs befoins, qu'il ne me reftoit plus que ce que ie leur prefentois, & que i'expofay à leur veue. Ils l'accepterent, fe monftrans fort fatisfaits, & moy encore plus, voyant qu'on ne pourroit plus redemander mon petit rachep-te, la chose s'estant passee, dans le Conseil des plus considerables.

Ce pauure enfant fe trouuant par vn heureux mal-heur, parmy nos François, qui le careasfoient, & qui le cherisfoient tendrement, commença à respirer, & à croire qu'il estoit du nombre des vivans. On le panfe, on le choye, on le nourrit foigneusement, [116] fi bien qu'en peu de temps, celuy à qui dans fa misere, & dans fes tourmens, ie n'auois donné que sept ans, me parut, dans fon embonpoint, âgé d'ennuiron dix ou douze. Quand il ne voioit que des François, il estoit éueillé, il estoit guay, & il paroifloit tout rëply d'esprit; mais fitoſt qu'il voioit vn Sauuage, il
to let me know what they would like. They con-
voked the Council and had me summoned. One of
the elders took the word and, after exaggerating the
importance of the present given me, assured me that
the love and respect they bore me limited them to a
very moderate demand. Nevertheless, he asked an
exorbitant price.

"I answered them that they were right in asking
a large ransom, and that a human being's life was
too precious to be adequately paid for by presents.
But, as they knew, my arms were very short, my
hands very small, and I [115] could not hold very
much in my embrace. For a long time my hands
had been constantly open to assist them in their
needs, and there was only left me what I offered
them and displayed before their eyes. They accepted
it with demonstrations of great satisfaction, while I
was still more pleased, since my little ransomed boy
could not be demanded back again, the transaction
having occurred in the Council of the chiefs.

"This poor child, finding himself by a happy mis-
hap among our Frenchmen, who caressed and cher-
ished him tenderly, began to breathe again, and to
believe that he belonged to the living. His wounds
were dressed, and he was nursed and carefully fed,
[116] so that in a short time he to whom, in his
wretchedness and torture, I had ascribed an age of
but seven years, appeared to me, in his good condi-
tion, about ten or twelve years old. When he saw
none but French people, he was wide-awake, merry,
and apparently full of spirits; but as soon as he saw
a Savage, he would run away and hide, trembling
with fear and utterly stunned.

"Now, as I was forced to return to France, and
s’enfuoiot, il se cachoit tout tremblant de peur & tout hebeté.

Or comme il me fallut retourner en France, & que je ne trouuay aucune commodité pour l’envoyer à Kebec, ie l’ay amené avec moy. Il est fort ioly, pour vn enfant né dans la Barbarie. Il a vne si grande crainte des Sauuages, ayant experimenté leur cruauté, que passant par Roüen, pour venir à Paris, & ayant apperceu [117] dans les ruës, & entendu le cry d’vn ramonneur de cheminee qu’il prit pour vn Sauuage, la peur le faïsit si fortement qu’il s’enfuit das vne boutique, & fe cacha; mais avec vne telle épouuante, que ma parolle ne pouuoit le rassurer. Il est maintenant dans nostre College de Clermont, où il fait asîes voir, que nos petis Canadiens n’ont guere moins d’esprit, que nos petis François. Il est d’vn naturel fort foupple, & fort docile: fon corps a esté mal traitté par les Sauuages: fa couleur est olivastre, à cause des huiles dont il a esté oint dès sa naissance: il ne feroit pas moins blanc, que les enfans des Européans, qui naissent en la Nouuelle-France, si on ne l’auoit noircy, & peint en huile pour ainsî dire, dés fon enfance.

[118] Je diray pour conclusion, que moy qui fais imprimer ce chapitre, l’ayant interrogé en fa langue sur ses parens, il m’a dit ces parolles: Mon pere a tiué ma grande mere, & trois autres de mes parens: luy en demandant la raifon: il estoit, m’a t’il dit, en colere, si bien, que vous diriés que Dieu a enuoyé les Sauuages de Gaspé, comme les executeurs de fa Iustice, pour tirer vengeance de ce crime.

FIN.
found no opportunity to send him to Kebec, I took him with me. He is very pretty for a child born in Barbarism. So great a fear has he of Savages, having experienced their cruelty, that, in pausing at Rouen on his way to Paris, when he saw [117] a chimney-sweep in the streets and heard his cry, he mistook him for a Savage, and was seized with such violent terror that he fled into a shop to hide himself; and so extreme was his alarm that no words of mine could reassure him. He is now at our College of Clermont, where he makes it evident that our little Canadians have hardly less intelligence than our little French boys. He is of a very pliant and docile disposition. His body has been ill-treated by the Savages. In complexion he is olive-colored, owing to the oils with which he has been anointed from his birth; but he would be not less white than Europeans' children born in New France, had he not been darkened and painted in oil, so to speak, from his infancy."

[118] I will add in conclusion that when I who publish this chapter questioned him in his own tongue concerning his relatives, he said to me: "My father killed my grandmother and three other relatives of mine." When I asked him the reason, he answered, "He was in a fit of anger." Hence you would say that God had sent the Savages of Gaspé as administrators of his Justice, to exact vengeance for that crime.

E N D.
Permifssion du R. P. Provincial.


Signé, CLAVDE BOVCHER.
Permission of the Reverend Father Provincial.

WE, CLAUDE BOUCHER, Provincial of the Society of JESUS in the Province of France, have granted for the future to Sieur SEBASTIEN CRAMOISY, Printer in ordinary to the King and Queen, Director of the Royal Printing-house of the Louvre, and former Alderman of this city of Paris, the right to Print the Relation of New France. Paris, January 8, one thousand six hundred and sixty-one.

Signed, CLAUDE BOUCHER.
CIX — CXI

MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS, 1662–63

CIX.— Epistola Patris Hieronymi Lalemant ad R. P. Joannes Paulum Olivam, Præpositum Generalem Societatis Jesu, Romæ; Quebecki in nova Francia, Aug. 18, 1663

CX.— Déclaration Des Terres Que Les Peres Jesuites possèdent dans Le pays De La Nouvelle France. 1663; [Quebeck], Octobre, 1663

CXI.— Journal des PP. Jésuites, es années 1662 et 1663

SOURCES: In publishing Doc. CIX., we follow an apograph of the original (which is ex MSS. Soc. Jes.), in the archives of St. Mary’s College, Montreal. The original MS. of Doc. CX. we found in the French Archives Nationales, at Paris. Doc. CXI. we obtain from the original MS. in the library of Laval University, Quebec.
Epistola Patris Hieronymi Lalemant ad Reverendissimum Patrem Joannem Paulum Olivam, Praepositum Generalem Societatis Jesu, Romae.

ADMODUM REVERENDE IN CHÆ. PATER.

Accepi quas placuit Paterniti. Vestræ ad me prima via dare litteras, quibus cognovi nondum ipsi fuisse visum, mihi successorem in officio designare: paratum obsequium meum ad retinendum, paratum cor meum ad dimittendum.

De reb. nris hoc in gœ dicere possum Paterniti. Vræ eas in magna rerum harum regionum conversioni, incoluma stetisse. Cum revocato ante tempus triennij Gubernatore ita nos Deo favente habuimus, ut a nobis amico animo recesserit, novum subinde in dies expectamus rerum ecclesiae et Societatis ut fertur Studiosissimum: is ab Illustriss. Christianiss. rege oblatus, et retro acceptus, cum ipso in omnibus ut speramus conveniet, magno reipublicæ nostræ commodo: de utriusque tamen incolumitate non parum sumus solliciti qui cum iam ad nos pervenisse debuissent, nec tamen adhuc compareant.

Fuit et alia hinc rerum commutao; quos enim hactenus habuerunt hæ regiones Dnos, nunc non habent, societas appellabatur novæ Franciæ; illorum
Letter from Father Jerome Lalemant to the Very Reverend Father Gian Paolo Oliva, General of the Society of Jesus, at Rome.

Very Reverend Father in Christ,

I have received the letter which Your Paternity was pleased to send me by the first passage, and I have learned therefrom that it has not yet seemed good to you to appoint my successor in office. My obedience is ready to retain it, my heart to resign it.

Concerning our affairs, I can say to Your Paternity, in general, that they have remained in good condition for the conversion of these regions. When the Governor was recalled, before his term of three years had expired, we were on such terms with him that, God so favoring us, he has withdrawn from us in a friendly mind. We are continually expecting the new one, from day to day—one very Devoted, as is reported, to the affairs of the church and the Society. Having been offered by the Most Illustrious and Most Christian king, and in turn accepted, he will agree with him, as we hope, in all things, to the great advantage of our commonwealth. Nevertheless, we are not a little anxious concerning the safety of both; because, although they should have already come to us, they do not yet appear.14

Hence, there were also other changes in affairs;
ius, rex sibi assumpsit, eos aliunde remuneraturus ex hac commutatione, istud saltem boni adveniet, ut ex ea pluribus titulis videatur deinceps teneri rex Christianissimus ut nos contra hostes barbaros tueatur, facit Deus ut is sit per quem salus in his regionibus fiat; et sic ad regni Dei, et Evangelii prædicationem aditus fiat.

Jam ut ad particularia descendam istud max•. ad notitiam Paternitatis. Verœ pertinet quod ad nos tandem de morte P. Renati Menart perlatum est, post tres integros ab eius a nobis discessu annos; res autem sic se habet.

Anno 1660. Augusto mense a nobis discedens, cum trecentis circiter diversæ nationis barbaris, qui huc negotiaturi venerant et Gallis octo, quorum unus noster erat ad vitam Domesticus, post aliquot hebdomades pervenerunt ad stationem unius ex illis nationibus quadrimgentas abhinc leucas distantem, in qua hyemem transegerunt; quo tempore cum parum Se proficere videbat pater, et longe eos esse a regno Dei quibuscum versabatur, convertit animum ad aliam gentem, non ita a regno Dei distantce, quipe jam Lumine fidei olim a nobis illustratam et excul- tam utpote partem reliquiarum Huronensium, pertinacem hostium furorem, quam remotissime fugientium, quæ statio ab hyemali patris statione centum circiter Leucas distabat. Ad hos igitur invisendos accinxit se bonus pater cum uno ex Gallis nostris, et aliquot barbaris viæ ducibus, verum hi post duos dies cum
for these regions have not now the Masters whom they have hitherto had. The company was called that of new France; their right the king has appropriated to himself, intending to recompense them from other sources on account of this change. At least this good will result, that the Most Christian king thereby seems further bound, for several reasons, to protect us against the barbarian enemies. God brings it to pass that he is the one by whom salvation is to be effected in these regions, and thus an approach be made for heralding the kingdom of God and the Gospel.

To come down now to particulars, this especially pertains to Your Paternity's notice, that news of the death of Father René Menart has at last been brought to us, three whole years after his departure from us. It occurred as follows.

In the year 1660, in the month of August, he departed from us with about three hundred barbarians of various nations, who had come hither to trade; and with eight Frenchmen, one of whom was our life-bound Domestic. After some weeks they arrived at a station of one of those tribes, four hundred leagues distant from here, wherein they spent the winter. During that time, as the father sees that He advanced but little, and that those with whom he lived were far from the kingdom of God, he turns his attention to another nation, not so distant from that kingdom. For it had formerly even been illumined by us with the Light of the faith, and cultivated while still a part of the remaining Hurons, who had fled as far as possible from the stubborn fury of the enemy; their station was about a hundred Leagues distant from the father's winter station.
viderent nros lentiori gradu incedere, periculum esse ne ex eo cibaria citius deficerent in via, relictis nostris, ad locum destinatum properarunt. Nri suo passu soli incendentes post aliquot dies multae fatigationis a recta via aberrarunt At in illo errore, dum socius Patris præit semitam aliquam exploraturus: patre prius monito, ne ripam fluminis quod obtinuerant desereret, factum est ut non amplius comparuerit pater, socio nequaquam vestigia sua relegente et ubique Patrem requirente et proclamante, quin et bombardæ ictibus ad iter constitutum revocante.

Re itaque desperata dum bonus ille Socius viam quæ ad expetitum opidum ducit hinc inde requirit, forte in indigenas aliquos navigantes incidit, qui ipsum viam optatam docuerunt: eo ubi pervenit nihil non egit ut Socios viæ ad perquirendum Patrem nancisceretur, sed frustra inventus est autem ali quando tandem qui diceret vidisse se Patrem illum iacentem mortuum iuxta lacum unum ad quem nec multo pretio oblato viæ se ducem præbere voluit, sed nec mundi plagam designare, ubi locus ille esset.

Rumor fuit, et non levis suspicio, ab hoc ipso barbaro bonum patrem occisum esse: quin et apud ipsum spolia aliqua patris visa sunt sive illa occasionis incitamenta fuerint ut in Patre Natali Chabanel ante aliquot annos contigit, sive fame, et aliis calamitibus in mediis Sylvæ iam enecato detracta

Hæc habui dicenda Pat1. vtræ de morte unius e filiis
The good father therefore made ready to visit these, with one of our Frenchmen, and some savages as guides for the way; but when these, after two days, saw that ours advanced at a slower pace, and that there was danger lest, on that account, the provisions should sooner fail on the journey, they, having forsaken ours, hastened to the appointed place. Ours, proceeding alone at their own pace, after some days of great fatigue, wandered from the right way. Now in that error, while the Father's companion goes ahead to reconnoiter some path,—the father being first warned not to leave the bank of the river which they had reached,—it happened that the father appeared no more. His companion could not trace his footprints, although he sought the Father everywhere, and uttered loud shouts,—nay, even called him back to the right course by shots from a gun.

The matter being thus desperate, that good Companion, while seeking hither and thither for the way which led to the desired village, fortunately encountered some natives in boats, who showed him the wished-for way. When he arrived there, he left nothing undone that he might obtain traveling Companions for diligently seeking the Father; but in vain. A certain man, however, was at last found who said that he had seen that Father lying dead beside a lake; but he would neither offer himself, even for a great sum, as a guide, nor yet would he point out in what region that place was.

There was a rumor, and no light suspicion, that the good father had been killed by this very barbarian; nay, more, some spoils of the father were seen about him. These were either inducements
suis: Elogium ipsius mittemus ad Paternitatem Vestram suo tempore deferendum.

In colonia Montis regalis, quæ prima occurrit descendentibus ab illis remotissimis nationibus residentiam non amplius habemus, ex quo Sacerdotes sæculares illam occuparunt, Missionarium tamen egit illic annum integrum P. Jos. Maria Chaumonet Illustissimi præsertim Episcopi & Gubernatoris Gentis instinctu, maximae cum omnium ordinum, sacerdotum maxime illorum Sæcularium approbatione et ædificatione.

Eodem se non ita pridem contulit P. Simon Le Moyne, præstolaturus occasionem revertendi ad Iroquæsios non illos a quibus ad nos rediit, captivos reducens anno Superiore. Sed alios a quibus nominatim est expetitus: quid tamen factum sit nescio: habet in mandatis, ne facile se ipsis committat et quomodo in hoc genere gerere se debeat, quod ab discedente Gubernatore e omnibus aliis comprobatum fuit.

Inde descendentibus occurrit residentia Trium fluminum, et Promontorii beatae Magdalenæ sola trium fluminum latitudine interjecta, in priore P. fr. Le Mercier Parochi vices egit, non mediocri fructu et ædificatione: In posteriore habemus Neophytos & Catecumenos in unum collectos, quibus præsunt duo ex nris curam simul agentes Coloniæ Gallorum, quæ in dies inibi excrescit: multæ nobis expensæ faciendæ fuerunt ad colligendos in unum et figendos hujus-
for the murder, as in the case of Father Noël Chabanel, some years before; or were taken from him after he had been killed, already dazed by hunger and other calamities in the midst of the Forest.

These things I have to say to your Paternity concerning the death of one of your sons: we will send Your Paternity his Obituary, to be drawn up in due time.

In the colony of Montreal, which comes first as one descends from those very remote nations, we no longer have a residence; wherefore secular Priests have occupied it. However, Father Joseph Marie Chaumonet has spent a whole Mission year there, especially at the suggestion of the Most Illustrious Bishop and the Governor of the People,—very greatly to the approval and edification of all the orders of priests, notably of those Secular ones.

To the same place Father Simon Le Moyne betook himself, not long ago, to await an opportunity of returning to the Iroquois—not to those from whom he returned to us when bringing back the captives Last year, but to others, by whom he is expressly sought. I know not, however, what has been done. He has received orders not to lightly commit himself to them; and how he should conduct himself in this respect,—which was approved by the retiring Governor and by all others.

Descending thence, we encounter the residence of Three rivers, and that of Cape sainte Magdaleine, only the breadth of the three rivers intervening. In the former, Father François Le Mercier exercised the Parochial offices, with no poor result and to edification. In the latter, we have Neophytes and Catechumens grouped under one head, over whom two of
modi homines sic ex eo uno fructus qui a barbaris spectatus est, est expectandus. Occurrit subinde residentia Sylleriana prima e praecipua novorum christianorum Statio cui præsunt duo ex nostris curam simul agentes insignis partis Coloniæ Gallorum adiacentis ubi bene omnino res christianæ procedit.

Pervenitur tandem Quebecum ubi praecipua et Nrum sicut e Gallorum statio in ea Nri öibus societatis functionibus vacant suntq. adiumento Ecclesiasticis, præsertim Illustrißîmo, monialibus pueris scholasticis, öis denique gria hominibus hoc ante possum præstare paternitati vestri, nullum esse sive ex P. sive ex ßf in tota Missione qui non egregie et religiose suo fungatur officio, nec est fere ullus de quo possim merito expostulare. domi et foris quoad nos pacata sint omnia, sic in diem Læti vivimus, expectantes beatam spem et adventum gloriae magni Dei.

Agitata è tota regio uno simul & eodem tempore vehementi terræ motu, a die 5. februarii non continuo sed intermisso, nunc vehementiori, nunc minus vehementi mirabili animorum initio commotione et conversione tam in Gallis quam in indigenis, sed transitoria conversione ita ut a multis optaretur accretio magis quam decretio hujus flagelli: nullum tamen secutum e notabile damnum, si casum aliarum [blank space] excipias, quod speciali Dei beneficio merito tributum est. Hæc occurrebant ad Paternitatem Vram scribenda his meis privatis litteris: alias
ours preside, and at the same time administer the
cure of the Colony of Frenchmen, which increases
there from day to day. Many expenses had to be
incurred by us, for gathering and settling men in
this way at one place; but only thus can we look for
the result at which we aim on behalf of the barbari-
ans. Next comes the residence of Sillery, the first
and principal Station of the new christians; at that
post two of ours are in charge, who at the same time
administer the cure of a notable part of the adjacent
Colony of the French. There the christian cause
makes excellent progress.

Finally, Quebec is reached, which is the principal
station both of Ours and of the French; in it, Ours
perform all the offices of the society, and are a help
to the Ecclesiastics, especially to the Most Illustrious
[Bishop]; to the nuns, to the boys who are students,—
in fine, to men of every sort. To begin with, I can
warrant your paternity this, that there is no one,
either of the Fathers or of the brethren in the whole
Mission, who does not excellently and religiously
perform his duty; and there is hardly any one with
whom I may reasonably find fault. At home and
abroad, all things are at peace, as far as we are con-
cerned. Thus we live Joyfully every day, awaiting
the blessed hope and coming of the glory of the great
God.

The whole region was shaken at one and the
same time by a violent earthquake, on the 5th day
of February—not continuous, but intermittent; now
more, now less violent. There was a wonderful
commotion of minds, at the start, and conversions,
both among the French and the natives; but conver-
sions so transitory that an increase rather than a
cum consultioribus communes mitto de sensu nostro ad occurrentium in futurum inopiam ad hæc itaque Paternitatis vestrae pedibus mente affixus, benedictionem ipsius: etiam atque etiam quam possum humiliter, mihi et toti missioni ex animo deprecor, meque ipsius SS SS. et precibus Commendo

Admodum Reverendæ Paternis. Vræ
Humillimus in Xto Servus,
obsequentissimus filius
Hieronymus Lalement

Quebeci in nova francia
Aug. 18. 1663.

Foris: Admodum reverendo.
In Chto Patri fror Patri
Ioanni Paulo Oliva Præp.
Sociis. Iesu Vicario Genii.
1er. via Romæ.
decrease of this scourge was desired by many. However, no notable loss has followed, if you except the fall of some [blank space], which immunity is rightly attributed to the special favor of God. These things seemed proper to be written to Your Paternity in this my private letter; I send another, a public one, with matters more fully considered as regards our plan about combating future want. To this end, therefore, embracing in spirit your Paternity's feet, I do earnestly beseech your blessing, again and again, as humbly as I can, for me and for the whole mission; and I Commend myself to your Holy Sacrifices and prayers.

Your Very Reverend Paternity's
Most Humble Servant in Christ,
and most obedient son,
Hierosme Lalement.

At Quebec, in new france,
August 18, 1663.

Addressed: To our Very reverend Father In Christ, Father Gian Paolo Oliva, Vicar General of the Society of Jesus, 1st sailing. at Rome.
Déclaration Des Terres Que Les Peres Jesuites possedent dans Le pais De La Nouvelle France. 1663.

TERRES QUI SONT EN VALEUR ET EN PARTIE DEFFRICHEES

A Quebec et aux Enuirons

1° PAR Concessions de Messieurs de la Compagnie de la Nouuelle France — Le 18 Mars 1637. a quebec en la haute Ville Six Arpents de Terre — pour L'emplacement de la maison des peres Jesuites et du College, qui y sont Bastis. De plus Deux Arpens de Terre y adjoincts du costé du Couchant, acchepes de Monsieur Couillard en 1663. En outre du costé du Nord 100 perches acchepées de la parroisse de quebek en 1662 et 1663 pour un moulin a vent qui y est Basty

Demeurent en cet Endroict 15 Jesuites et plus pour L'ordinaire et 10 ou 12 Domestiques ou Seruiteurs. et de plus une vingtaine de pensionaires qui font une partie des Escholiers du College

2°. Par Concession de Messieurs de la Compagnie de la Nouuelle France le 21 Januier 1637. a Quebec encore mais en la basse Ville, un cellier avec une cour, Le tout contenant Soixante pieds de Long fur quarante de Large.

3°. Par Concession de Monsieur le Duc de Venta-
dour le 10 Mars 1626 et de Messieurs de la Compagnie de la Nouelle France le 15 Januier et le 18 Mars
Declaration of The Lands Which The Jesuit Fathers possess in The country Of New France, 1663.

LANDS WHICH ARE OF VALUE AND PARTLY CLEARED.

1ST. By Concessions of the Gentlemen of the Company of New France, The 18th of March, 1637. At Quebec, in the upper Town, Six Arpents of Land for The site of the Jesuit fathers' house and College which are Built there. Furthermore, Two Arpents of Land adjoining these on the West, bought from Monsieur Couillard in 1663. Also, on the North, 100 perches bought from the parish of quebek in 1662 and 1663, for a windmill which is Built there.

In this Place live 15 Jesuits, and usually more, and 10 or 12 Domestics or Servants; and, besides, about twenty boarders who form part of the Pupils of the College.

2nd. By Concession of the Gentlemen of the Company of New France, the 21st of January, 1637. At Quebec also, but in the lower Town, a cellar with a court, The whole comprising a Length of Sixty feet and a Width of forty.

3rd. By Concession of Monsieur the Duke de Ventadour, the 10th of March, 1626, and of the Gentlemen of the Company of New France, the 15th of January and the 18th of March, 1637. Near Quebec,
1637 proche de Quebec uers Beauport les terres dictes de notre Dame des Anges dont Lestendue est d’une Lieüe de Large en partie sur la Riuiere S’ Charles et en partie sur le Fleuue S’ Laurens avec la profondeur de quatre Lieües, dont les dict peres Jouissent en pleine proprieté en Franc Aleu avec tous droits de haute moyenne et Basse Justice Seigneuriaux et Feudaux. Les dict Peres ont partagé Les Terres en vintequatre concessions Sur les Bords de la dicte Riuiere S’ Charles et Fleuue S’ Laurens et les ont donnees a autant d’habitans qui y Resident actuellement et qui ont bien en tout 400 Arpens de terres deffrichés. Les dict Peres ne s’estant Reserués que Deux metairies Lune a Notre Dame des Anges ou il y a 100 Arpens deffrichés y compris les terres ou est Basti un Moulin a vent. Et en cette metairie y demeurent pour L’ordinaire cinq ou fix hommes pour en Avoir foing: Lautre a Notre Dame de Bon Secours ou il y a 150 Arpens de Terres deffrichés et cultiués par six ou 8 hommes qui y Resident De plus les dict peres se sont Reserués 5 Arpens de Front des Terres qui sont les moins propres a estre cultiuées pour en tirer du Bois de Chauffage et il y a bien en cet endroict 50 Arpens de Bois Abbatu, Le nombre des habitans de toute cette Seigneurie peut Bien monter jusques a 140 Ames.

4°. Par Concession du 20 Januier Vis a Vis de Quebec en la seigneurie et coste de Lauson 5 Arpens de Front et 40 de profondeur sur le Fleuue S’ Laurens Ausquels sont adjoincts six Autres Arpens de Front sur 40 de profondeur par Achapt de Monsieur de Lauson le 15 novembre 1653 et la les dict Peres ont une pesche D’Anguille et y ont Fait abbatre 44
toward Beauport, the lands called notre Dame des Anges, The extent of which is one League in Width,—

part upon the River St. Charles, part upon the River St. Lawrence,—with a depth of four Leagues, of

which the said fathers Enjoy full possession in Free-

hold, with all rights of high, middle, and Low Jus-
tice, Seigniorial and Feudal. The said Fathers have
divided The Lands into twenty-four grants Upon the

Banks of the said River St. Charles and River St.

Lawrence, and have given them to as many habitans,

who actually Reside there, and who have in all 400

Arpents of cleared lands. The said Fathers have

Reserved for themselves only Two small farms, one

at Notre Dame des Anges, where there are 100

Arpents cleared, comprising the land on which a

Windmill is Built. And on this farm there usually

live five or six men to Take care of it. The other is

at Notre Dame de Bon Secours, where there are 150

Arpents of Land, cleared and cultivated by six or 8

men who Reside there. Furthermore, the said

fathers have Reserved 5 Arpents of Frontage of the

Lands which are least suitable for cultivation, to

obtain therefrom Fire-Wood; and in this place

there are probably 50 Arpents of Felled Wood.

The number of habitans in this entire Seigniory may

be as many as 140 Souls.

4th. By Concession of the 20th of January. Oppo-
site Quebec, in the seigniory and coste de Lauson, 5

Arpents of Frontage by 40 in depth upon the River

St. Lawrence. To which are added six Other Arpents

of Frontage by 40 in depth by Purchase from Monsieur

de Lauson, the 15th of november, 1653; and there

the said Fathers have an Eel-fishery and have Had

felled 44 Arpents of Wood, which 44 Arpents are

cultivated by the huron savages.
Arpens de Bois lesquels 44 Arpens sont cultivés par les sauvages hurons

5°. Par Concession de M's de la Compagnie de la Nouvelle France le 13 Mars 1651 et la confirmation par lettres patentes du Roy en Juillet 1651 Registrees en Parlement le 11 Auril 1658; a Deux Lieües au dessus de Quebec, Les Sauuages Xens Residents a Sillery ont la Consistance d'une Lieüe de Terre sur le Fleuue St Laurens sur 4 Lieües de profondeur, dont les dicts Sauuages ont esté establis Seigneurs par la Concession a Eux faict.

Or les peres Jesuistes ayant esté establis Tuteurs Directeurs et protecteurs Des dicts Sauuages par lettres du Roy en Juillet 1651. Registrees en parlement le 11e. Auril 1658 ils ont ensuite partagé ces Terres en 70 concessions données au nom des dicts Sauuages a autant D habitans François qui y Resident ayant Reserué Seulement 7 Arpens de Front ou les dicts peres ont faict construire un Fort de pierre flanqué de 4 Tourrelles dans lequel les Sauuages se retirent pour y Faire en seurte leur Demeure Ordinaire avec les dicts peres qui y ont Basti une chapelle et une maison en laquelle ils Resident 8 ou 10 personnes tant Eux que leur Domestiques. Les dicts peres possedent de plus 30 Arpens de Terre dans L'Ance du dict Sillery. y compris le platon sur lequel est Basty un moulin A vent. Le nombre de tous les habitans de cette Seigneurie peut bien monter iusques a Deux cents trente Ames

6°. Par Concession de M de Lauson Le 1er. Juillet 1656 a Tadoussac ou les dicts Peres ont basti une chapelle et maison sans y faire pourtant Residence sinon au Temps que les Sauuages sy trouuent
5th. By Concession of the Gentlemen of the Company of New France, the 13th of March, 1651, and the confirmation by letters patent of the King in July, 1651, Registered in Parliament the 11th of April, 1658. At Two Leagues above Quebec, The Christian Savages Residing at Sillery have the Extent of a League of Land upon the River St. Lawrence, by 4 Leagues in depth, of which the said Savages have been constituted Seigniors by the Concession made to Them.

Now, the Jesuit fathers having been constituted Guardian Directors and protectors of The said Savages by letters of the King in July, 1651, Registered in parliament the 11th of April, 1658, they have consequently divided these Lands into 70 grants, given in the name of the said Savages to as many French habitans, who Reside there; having Reserved for themselves Only 7 Arpents of Frontage, where the said fathers have had constructed a stone Fort, flanked by 4 Towers, into which the Savages retire to Make their Usual Abode there in security with the said fathers, who have Built a chapel and a house there in which they Reside, 8 or 10 persons, including Themselves and their Domestics. The said fathers possess, besides, 30 Arpents of Land in The Cove of the said Sillery, including the level tract upon which a windmill is Built. The number of all the habitans of this Seigniory probably amounts to Two hundred and thirty Souls.

6th. By Concession of Monsieur de Lauson, The 1st of July, 1656. At Tadoussac, where the said Fathers have built a chapel and a house,—without, however, Residing at that place, except in the Season when the Savages are there.
1°. Par Concession de M'r D'Aillebourt le 5° Juin 1651 une place Dun Arpent de terre ou Environ dans le Bourg des Trois Rivieres, sur laquelle les peres Jesuistes ont basti une maison, ou demeure A present un Fermier avec Sa femme et quelques Enfans

2°. Par Concession des Messieurs de la Compagnie de la Nouvelle France du 25 Feb. 1637 une Terre proche du dict Bourg contenant 96 Arpens tots deffriches qui Aboutissent proche du Costeau dict de St. Louis. De plus une piece de Terre de demi Arpent de Front et de Dix de profondeur aboutissant a la susdite Terre de 96 Arpens

3° Par La Concession susdite du 25 Feurier 1637 une Terre de 500 Arpents Aboutissant du costé du Nordest proche dun Lieu nommé communement La Briqueterie. Cette Terre est toute deffrichée Plus 14 Arpens vers le bois proche de la concession du Sieur harteil par Accommodement faict avec le sieur harteil

4°. Par Concession de M'r de Lauson du 20° octob. 1654 une isle ditte de St. Christofle au milieu du fleuue des Trois Rivieres contenant 80 Arpens ou Environ, avec pouoir de la donner a cens et a Rente comme de faict les dicts peres L'ont distribuee a six habitants qui l'ont deffrichee

5°. Par Concession de M'r. de la Ferté Abbé de Ste. Magdelaine du 20° Mars 1651 une Estendue de deux lieiies de Terre le long du grand Fleuue de St. Laurens depuis le cap nommé des 3 Rivieres en descendant sur le dict grand Fleuue avec 20 Lieiies de profondeur du costé du Nord avec le Droict de Seigneurie et Nommance que le dict Sieur Donateur
1661 - 63]

DECLARATION OF LANDS

1st. By Concession of Monsieur D'Aillebouurt the 5th of June, 1651. A tract of one Arpent of land, or Thereabout, in the Town of Three Rivers, upon which the Jesuit fathers have built a house, where dwells at present a Farmer with His wife and Children.

2nd. By Concession of the Gentlemen of the Company of New France, on the 25th of February, 1637. A Tract of land near the said Town, containing 96 Arpents all cleared, which Abuts upon the so-called Costeau de St. Louis. Furthermore, a piece of Land half an Arpent in Frontage, and Ten in depth, abutting upon the aforesaid Tract of 96 Arpents.

3rd. By The aforesaid Concession of the 25th of February, 1637, an Estate of 500 Arpents, Ending, on the Northeast, near a Place commonly called La Briqueterie. This Land is all cleared. Besides, 14 Arpents toward the woods near the grant of Sieur harteil [Hertel], by Arrangement made with sieur har tel.

4th. By Concession of Monsieur de Lau son on the 20th of October, 1654. An island called St. Christofle, in the middle of the river of Three Rivers, containing 80 Arpents or Thereabout, with power to give it in lease and Rent; and, in fact, the said fathers have divided It between six habitants, who have cleared it.

5th. By Concession of Monsieur de la Ferté, Abbé of Ste. Magdelaine, on the 20th of March, 1651. An Extent of two leagues of Land along the great River St. Lawrence, from the so-called cape of 3 Rivers, going down the said great River, with 20 Leagues of depth on the North; with the Right of Seigniory
avec par Concession a luy faicte par Messieurs de la compagnie de la Nouuelle France. Les dicts peres ont partagé ces terres en 40 concessions qu'ils ont donné a autant D'habitans qui y resident actuellement et continuent a donner de nouvelles concessions a toute ceux qui se presentent, et ne se sont reserués que 3 pieces de Terre La 1ère de 4 Arpents de front proche le dict cap des 3 Riuieres dont il y en a 46 de deffrichés et ou il y a un moulin a vent. La 2de, proche la Riuiere dicte de Fauerel de 4 Arpents et demy de front dont il y a 50 Arpens de deffrichés et ou les dicts peres ont une maison en laquelle ils resident au nombre de 8 ou 10 personnes tant eux que leur domestiques. Ils ont aussi construit en ce mesme lieu un fort ou les Sauuages se Refugient et demeurent ordinairement pour y estre plus commode-ment Instruicts. La 3ème de onze Arpens de front vers le lieu quon nomme communement le Desert Bruslé ou il ny a encore que 5 ou 6 Arpens de Bois a battre parceque c'est le quartier le plus esloigné des Susdictes concessions

+ DECLARATION DES AUTRES TERRES QUE LES PERES JESUISTES POSSEDENT DANS LE PAIS DE LA NOUUELLE FRANCE 1663.

TERRES QUI NE SONT PAS EN VALEUR ET NE SONT PAS ENCORE DEFFRICHEES FAUTE D'HABITANS.

1°. PAR Concession de messieurs de la compagnie de la Nouelle France le 20e. Mars 1658. L'Isle apellée des Ruaux situee dans le Fleuue S' Lau-rens proche et au dessous de L isle d'Orleans, elle a enuiron deux lieues de circuit et les dicts peres la
and Nomination which the said Sieur Donor has through the Concession made to him by the Gentlemen of the company of New France. The said fathers have divided these lands into 40 grants, which they have given to as many habitans, who actually reside there; and they are continuing to give new concessions to all those who present themselves, and have only reserved for themselves 3 pieces of Land. The 1st, of 4 Arpents frontage, near the said cape of 3 Rivers, of which there are 46 cleared and upon which there is a windmill. The 2nd, near the River called Faverel, of 4 Arpents and a half frontage; of this, there are 50 Arpents cleared, and there the said fathers have a house in which they reside, to the number of 8 or 10 persons, including themselves and their domestics. They have also constructed in this same place a fort where the Savages take Refuge, and commonly remain in order to be more conveniently Instructed. The 3rd, of eleven Arpents frontage, toward the place commonly called "the Burned Clearing," where there are yet only 5 or 6 Arpents of Woods to fell, because it is the quarter most distant from the Aforesaid concessions.

DECLARATION OF THE OTHER LANDS WHICH THE JESUIT FATHERS POSSESS IN THE COUNTRY OF NEW FRANCE, 1663.

LANDS WHICH ARE NOT YET OF VALUE, AND ARE NOT YET CLEARED FOR LACK OF HABITANS.

1st. By Concession of the gentlemen of the company of New France, the 20th of March, 1658. The Island called des Ruaux, situated in the River
possèdent en toute propriété et Seigneurie et n'est encore cultiuee faute d'habitans

2° Par Concession de M. de Lauson le 15 Avril 1652 en vertu du pouvoir a luy donné par M. de la comp de la nouvelle France, La Riuire dicte de L'Assomption Tombant en la Riuire des prairies et Fleuue St Laurens vis a vis la pointe de L'Isle de Mont Real et demi lieue de front sur et en Remontant la dicte Riuire Des prairies depuis le coing d'en haut et L'embouchure de la dicte Riuire de L'Assomption et 3 Lieües de front sur la Riuire St Laurens a commencer au coing d'en Bas de Lembouchure de la ditte Riuire de L'Assomption ensemble les Isles qui se Rencontrent vis a vis de la ditte Concession dans la Riuire des prairies et Le plus 4 Lieües de profondeur dans les Terres du costé du Nord dont les dicts peres Jouissent en fief et en tous droits de haute basse et moyenne Justice et seigneurie

3°. Par Concession de M. de Lauson le 1er Avril 1647 deux lieües de Terre le long de la Riuire St Laurens du costé du Sud a commencer depuis l'isle Ste helene Jusqu'a un quart de Lieüe au dela dune prairie dicte de la magdelaine vis a vis des Isles qui sont proches du Saut de l'Isle de monreal, espace qui contient environ Deux Lieües Lelong de la ditte Riuire St Laurens sur 4 lieues de profondeur dans les Terres Tirant vers le Sud.

4°. Par concession des Mesrs de la compagnie de la N. Fr. le 15 Januier 1636, L'isle dicte de Jesus a la pointe qui regarde le Nordest situee dans la Riuire des prairies entre l'isle de Monreal et le costé du nord de la Terre Ferme laquelle isle est la plus
Préalable et qu'il faut s'entendre au terme des contrats.

Le tout consécutivement, Monseigneur, il vous plaira de maintenir les suppliants dans le droit des juridictions royales, dont ils font en possession juridique. Après dix ans encaissé, fondé, sur pièces authentiques, il vous part, et sur elles même, il vous paie, ainsi que la pleine, les grandes dépenses que les suppliants ont fait suivre. Apres pour l'establissement de la colonie, selon l'intention du Donateur, et L. J. M. Polievre, n'y ayant en rien contribué, et vous ferez justice.

Claude Dablon

FACSIMILE OF HANDWRITING OF CLAUDE DABLON, S.J.

[Selected from his petition to the Governor, in 1662, relative to the claims of Sieur de la Potherie at Cap de la Madeleine. Original is in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal.]
St. Lawrence near and below The island of Orleans. It is about two leagues in circumference, and the said fathers possess it in full ownership and Seigniory; and it is not yet cultivated, for lack of habitants.

2nd. By Concession of Monsieur de Lauson, the 15th of April, 1652, in virtue of the power given to him by the Gentlemen of the company of New France. The River called de L'Assomption, Flowing into the River des prairies and the River St. Lawrence, opposite the point of The Island of Mont Real; and half a league of frontage upon and Ascending the said River Des prairies from the bend upward; and The mouth of the said River de L'Assomption, and 3 Leagues frontage upon the River St. Lawrence, beginning at the bend below The mouth of the said River de L'Assomption; together with the Islands which are Encountered opposite the said Concession in the River des prairies; and, besides, 4 Leagues of depth within the Lands on the North side, which the said fathers Enjoy in fief and in all rights of high, low, and middle Justice and seigniory.

3rd. By Concession of Monsieur de Lauson, on the 1st of April, 1647. Two leagues of Land along the River St. Lawrence, on the South side, beginning at the island of Ste. helene and Extending a quarter of a League beyond a prairie called de la magdelaine, opposite the Islands which are near the Cataract of the Island of monreal—a space comprising about Two Leagues Along the said River St. Lawrence, by 4 leagues of depth within the Lands Extending toward the South.

4th. By concession of the Gentlemen of the company of New France, the 15th of January, 1636. The island called Jesus, at the point which looks
grande de toute celles qui sont comprises entre la
dicte Isle de Montreal et le costè du nord de la Terre
Ferme

5°. Par concession de Mr de la Ferté Abbé de
Sté Magdeleine du 13e Mars 1639 au dessous des 3
Riuieres Lespace de Terre qui est depuis le Fleuue
Baptiscan, Jusques au Fleuue Champlain quard de
lieüe audeça et quart de lieüe au dela le tout faisant
bien deux lieues de largeur sur Vingt de profondeur
en plein fief foy et hommage haute moyenne et Basse
Justice

A M D V G. M F

[Endorsed: Au Rd Pere Raguenau Copie de la
declaration de nos Concessions donné a Mr l'Inten-
dant en 1663.]

[Endorsed: Cecy est la Copie de la declaration
qui a été mise entre les mains de Mr. L'intendant En
octob. 1663.]
Northeast, situated in the River des prairies between the island of Monreal and the shore of the Mainland on the north, which island is the largest of all those which are comprised between the said Island of Montreal and the shore of the Mainland on the north.

5th. By concession of Monsieur de la Ferté, Abbé of Ste. Magdeleine, on the 13th of March, 1639. Below 3 Rivers, The space of Land which is between the River Baptiscan and the River Champlain, a quarter of a league on this side and a quarter of a league on the other, making in all two good leagues of width by Twenty in depth, in full fief, faith, and homage, high, middle, and Low Justice.

A. M. D. V. G. M. F.

[Endorsed: To the Reverend Father Ragueneau. Copy of the declaration of our Concessions, given to Monsieur the Intendant in 1663.]

[Endorsed: This is the Copy of the declaration that was placed in the hands of Monsieur The intendant In October, 1663.]
Journal des Pères Jésuites, és années 1662 et 1663.

1662. JANUER.

Le matin vint vn Tambour donné des Aubades dans n°re Curritoire a cause de Monseign'r. l'Euesque on ne lugea pas a propos de le repousser on luy demanda de la part de qui il venoit, il dit que c estoit de la sienne p'r. mons'r. l'Euesque & p'r. le Super'r. on luy donna vn escu blanc, peut estre faut il empescher cela quand Monseign'r. l'Euesque ne logera plvf avec nous.

Comme Mons. d'Auaugour Gouuern'r. n'est pas vn homme de Ceremonie ie me contenté d'aller seul au fort apres que i'eux dit la messe aux Vrsul'es. mais ie trouué qu il en estoit desia sorti p'r. entendre la messe a la fin de laquelle il nvi preuint. les vespres, sermon salut & procession de la paroisse cœ l'an passé.

I'auois préparé quelque chose le soir de la veuille p'r. donner aux nostres mais la presence de Monseign'r. l'Euesque, qui voulut se trouver a la distribüon des sentences m'en empescha. I'enuoyé a nos peres a chaqu'vn vne demy dousaine d'escorces de Citron, y en estant
Journal of the Jesuit Fathers, in the years 1662 and 1663.

1662, JANUARY.

In the morning, a Drummer came to give a Serenade in our Corridor, in honor of Monseigneur the Bishop. We did not Deem it advisable to send him away. He was asked on whose behalf he came, and he said that it was on his own, for monseigneur the Bishop and for the Superior. We gave him a silver écu. Perhaps it will be necessary to prevent this when Monseigneur the Bishop ceases to lodge with us.

As Monsieur d'Avaugour, the Governor, is not a man of Ceremony, I contented myself with going to the fort alone after I had said mass at the Ursulines'; but I found that he had already gone out to hear mass, at the end of which he forestalled us. Vespers, sermon, benediction, and procession from the parish church, as last year.

I had prepared something on the evening before to give to ours; but the presence of Monseigneur the Bishop, who wished to be at the distribution of sentences, prevented me. I sent to each of our fathers half a dozen pieces of Citron-peel, a considerable quantity of which had come by the last ships.

Twice during the month messengers arrived from 3 rivers, and twice we wrote back there. There was much talk respecting the permis-
venu par les derniers vaisseaux grande quantité.

Arriuerent ce moys deux fois des messagers des 3. riu. & on y r'escrit deux fois.

Il y eut grand bruit prés. la permission des boissons aux sauvages que donna Monsr. le Gouverneur, on n'oublia rien prés. s'y oposer excepté l'Excommunicaçon.

FEBURIER

A la purif. Monsr. le Gouverneur ne fut point a la paroisse; il alla aux Vrsulès, où on luy presenta vn Cierge.

Ce moys Monsr. l'Euesque fit sa Visite a beaupré &c.

Ce moys commencerent les concerts de 4. Violes 1o. a l'action des premiers pris; puis a l'oraison des 40. heures; le reste cœ l'an passé.

Le Jour de St. Mathias on fut obligé de releuer l'Excomunicaçon a cause des troubles & désordres extraordinaires.

1662. MARS & APURIL.

Le Caresme sermons a l'ordinaire les Mercr. aux Vrsulès. le p. Chaumonot, le p. Chastelain les Vendr. a l'hospital; le p. ragueneau a n° Eglise, le p. piiart a la paroisse, le reste cœ l'an passé.

A la St. Joseph Aux Vrsulès. Monseignr. vne basse messe a 7. h. la grande messe a 8. & la
sion to sell liquor to the savages, that was given by Monsieur the Governor; we used every effort, except Excommunication, to oppose it.

FEBRUARY.

On the festival of the purification, Monsieur the Governor did not go to the parish church. He went to the Ursulines’, where a Taper was presented to him.

This month Monseigneur the Bishop paid his Visit to beaupré etc.

This month commenced the concerts of 4 Viols, 1st at the ceremony of the first prizes, then at the 40 hours’ devotion. The remainder took place as last year.

On the Feast of St. Mathias, it became necessary to withdraw the Excommunication, owing to extraordinary troubles and disorders.

1662, MARCH AND APRIL.

During Lent, sermons were preached as usual—on Wednesdays at the Ursulines’, by father Chaumonot; by father Chastelain on Fridays, at the hospital; by father ragneneau, at our Church; by father pijart, at the parish church. The remainder as last year.

On the feast of St. Joseph, At the Ursulines’, Monseigneur said a low mass at 7 o’clock, high mass was sung at 8 o’clock, and the last was said there also, and not at our church. The solemn benediction was chanted, with accompaniment of Instrumental music.

On the festival of the Annunciation, there was benediction at our church, both on the vigil and on the Day itself.
Annociaon

Yroquois Ambass.

nouuelles du p. le Moyne.

& de la mort de Mr. Clausse & de 3. autres a montreal.

Apuril

Pasque

derniere fut dite la mesme & non ceans: le salut solemnel avec les Instrumens.

A l’Annonciâon salut ceans la veuille & le Iour.

Ce mesme Iour vinrent les premieres nou-uelles du p. le Moyne qui estoit aux yroquois apportées par 5. yroquois & vne femme; Otôresâti & Aharrihron estoient les plvf considerables, on enuoya au deuant iusques au fort St. Xauier vers le Cap rouge, 5. soldats qui les conduisirent a sillery, où 5. autres soldats les attendoient le p. fremin boquet &c. puis furent rencontrés chez le Mire par le p. Chaumonot, Monsr. le Cheualier nepueu de Monsr. Dauaugour Gouuernr. avec plusieurs soldats: ils furent amenés chez nvf, où ils demeurerent iusques au 29. qu’ils en partirent p'. aller coucher a sillery, d’où ils partirent le 30. au matin en compagnie de 3. francois: Ils firent quelques presens, qui ne disoient rien ce qui fit Iuger qu’ils venoient p'. quel-que dessein; on leur en fit 4. p'. ramener le Pere & les francois; p'. amener des petites filles; p'. establir le may & magasin a Mon- real; & que le Pere Echon s’y trouueroit. on apprit en mesme temps la mort a môtreal de Mr. Clausse & de 3. autres.

A la sepmaine s'. le mesme que l’an passé.

le Iour de pasque vint la nouvelle d’vn nou-veau combat a Montreal contre les yroquois
On the same Day, the first news came of father le Moyne, who was among the yroquois—brought by 5 yroquois and a woman; Otourewati and Aharrihorn were the most notable. We sent 5 soldiers as far as fort St. Xavier, near Cap rouge, to meet them. They took them to sillery, where 5 other soldiers awaited them, as well as father fremin, boquet, and others. Then they were met at le Mire's by father Chaumonot, Monsieur le Chevalier, 16 nephew of Monsieur Davaugour, the Governor, and several soldiers. They were brought to our house, and there they remained until the 29th, when they left to go and lodge at sillery. They started thence on the 30th, in the morning, in company with 3 frenchmen. They gave some presents which said nothing, and this led to the Belief that they came with some object. We gave them 4,—to bring back the Father and the french, to bring little girls here, to erect the may-tree and the storehouse at Montreal, and to assure them that Father Echon would be there. We learned at the same time the deaths of Monsieur Clausse [Closse] and 3 others at montreal.

In holy week the same as last year.

On easter Sunday, news came of a fresh battle at Montreal with the yroquois, in which 2 were wounded on our side, and several on the enemy's.

On this Day I had to sing two high masses, one at the Ursulines' and the other at the hospital, because it could not be arranged otherwise.
ou 2. furent blessés de leur part, & plusieurs de la part des ennemys.

Il me fallut ce jour la dire deux grandes messes vne aux Vrsulc. & l’autre a l’hospital a faute de pouvoir faire autrement.

Ce moy il y eut Changem1. de Conseil, Monsr. le Gouuernr. en ayant de son autorité cassé ceux qui y estoient, & institué 10. autres 5. a 5. pr. chaque quatre mois de l’année, ensuite les syndics cassés, & plus28. autres choses nouvelles establies.

Ce mesme moys, arriua de Sonont8an vn Huron de naissâce pris a St. Ioseph lorsque le pr. Daniel y fut tué & le bourg pris & bruslé; il dit qu’il venoit visiter, & dit plusieurs nouvelles, le tout parut fort suspect, il fut toutesfois reçu dans les Cabanes des Hurons.

Vn peu apres arriua vn Algonq. de 14. ans eschaplé d’Agniée: qui r’aporta que les Agnie-ron. estoient partis pr. la guerre, au nombre de 200. resolvit de ne point retourner qu’au bout de deux ans qu’ils auroient parcouru toute la terre, leur dessein estoit d’aller aux Etechemins.

MAY.

Je partis de Quebec le 3. pr. les 3. riu. je rencontre en chemin des Grosillers, qui s’en alloit a la mer du Nort: il passa la nuit deuant Quebec avec 10. hommes. & estant
This month there was a Change made in the Council. Monsieur the Governor, on his own authority, removed those who belonged to it, and appointed 10 others, 5 by 5 for every four months of the year. Afterward, the syndics were removed and several other innovations made.

In the same month, there came from Sonontwan a Huron by birth who had been captured at St. Joseph when father Daniel was killed there, and the village taken and burned. He said that he came to pay a visit, and gave several items of news. The whole appeared very suspicious, but he was nevertheless received in the Huron Cabins.

Shortly afterward there arrived an Algonquin, 14 years old, who had escaped from Agniée. He reported that the Agnieronons had set out for war, to the number of 200; and that they were resolved to return only at the end of two years, after having roamed over the entire land. Their design was to go to the country of the Etechemins.

MAY.

I left Quebek on the 3rd for 3 rivers. On the way I met des Grosillers, who was going to the North sea. He passed Quebek during the night, with 10 men; and when he reached Cap Tourmente he wrote about it to monsieur the Governor.

On the 1st of this month, François poisson, aged 13 years, was received upon trial, having solicited that he might become a donné of our Society.
arrié au Cap Tourmète il l’escrióit a mons'r. le Gouverneur.

_Le 1° de ce moys françys poisson agé de 13 ans fut receu a l'expérience de ce quit'il pretendoit p'r se donner a n° Comp'._

_Le retourné des 3. ri. le 12. à sillery & à Québec le 14. & ensuite arriu a le commencement de l'histoire p'r le Confesseur de Mons'r. le Gouern'r. de qua alibi._

_rogations: procession ante missa. 1°. à l'hospital, 2. Vrsul'es. 3°. Ceans._

_le feu a n° palissade._

Le Dimache de la pentecoste sur la fin de vespres, on cria au feu qui estoit a la palissade de n° enclos, & ce a raison du feu qu'y aoüit fait tout proche vn français qui brusloit vn champ qu'il vouloit ensémencer; on fut secouru bien a propos. & on en fut quitte pour refaire 10. ou 12. lices bruslées ou abatues.

_Procession._

_la 3°. ferie a la procession s'estant faite p'r. la pluye Mons'r. le Gouverneur changea l'ordre ordinaire de la procession faisant marcher les marquillers les premiers après le Clergé puis la Justice, puis luy avec ceux de sa maison en suite les habitans puis sa garnison & enfin les femmes._

**IUIN.**

Le 2. sur les 7. h. du matin partit le p. Chaumonot dans la Chaloupe de Toupin p'r. Montreal; il emporta p'r. faire aumosne a montreal, 50. minots de blé: 2. poinçons de
From 3 rivers I returned to sillery on the 12th, and to Quebec on the 14th; and it was then that the affair began respecting the Con-
fessor of Monsieur the Governor, de qua alibi.

On the rogation days, procession ante mis-
sam — 1st at the hospital, 2nd at the Ursu-
lines', 3rd at our Church.

On Whitsunday, at the end of vespers, an alarm of fire was given. It had caught in the palisade of our enclosure, owing to a fire made close to it by a frenchman, who was burning a field that he wished to sow. Assistance came very opportunely, and all we had to do was to replace 10 or 12 lengths of the fencing that were burned or thrown down.

On the 3rd feria, at the procession that took place in the rain, Monsieur the Governor changed the usual order of the procession, making the churchwardens walk first after the Clergy, and then the Justices; then he followed with his household; after them came the habitans, then his garrison, and finally the women.

JUNE.

On the 2nd, at 7 o'clock in the morning, father Chaumonot left in Toupin's Shallop for Montreal. He took with him, to distrib-
ute as alms in Montreal, 50 minots of wheat, 2 puncheons of flour,—each of which was equal to 20 minots of wheat, the two being thus equal to 40,—and 4 barrels of Biscuit, each of which was equal to 4 minots of wheat. This amounted in all to over 100 minots of wheat.

Le 5. arriue le premier vaisseau du Capit. remons de la rochelle parti deux Iours deuant 3. autres, qui debuoiuent partir de la rochelle & 15. Iours apres le premier: & ce mesme Iour 5. de Iuin arriua le bac de Montreal.

Le 8. feste Dieu, procession le matin sur les 8. h. alla au magasin a l’ordinaire où il y auoit reposoir; puis monta au fort, ou il y auoit aussy reposoir & les soldats. en haye depuis le canon qui estoit sur la plate forme en dehors ayant a dos la porte du fort, tous a genoux & decouuerts & La bouche du fusil contre terre; le 3e. reposoir fut nre. Chapelle, on chanta au 1o. reposoir le Dixit; au 2o. l’Exaudiat, & au 3o. Ecce panis, & a la Paroisse le Tantû ergo en musique; puis se dit la grande messe; & la petite en suite au mesme lieu de la paroisse. Monseign2. porta le st. Sacrem3. a la procession, mais il ne dit pas La grande Messe, se fut Mons4. de bernieres. L’octaue cœ l’an passé, on Iugea que la procession estoit trop courte. le mesme Iour retourna de son voyage ou
For this Madame de la pelleterie contributed 100 livres, we 60 livres, and Monseigneur the Bishop the remainder. Monsieur the Governor gave 4 soldiers to make this journey.

On the 5th arrived the first ship, that of Captain remons, from la rochelle, which left two Days before 3 others that were to start from la rochelle, and 15 Days after the first. And on the same Day, the 5th of June, the Montreal boat arrived.

On the 8th, the feast of Corpus Christi, there was a procession in the morning at 8 o'clock. As usual, it went to the storehouse, where there was a temporary altar, and then it ascended to the fort, where there was also an altar. The soldiers were drawn up in rank from the cannon mounted on the platform outside, with their backs to the gate of the fort; all knelt bareheaded, with The muzzles of their guns turned toward the ground. The 3rd altar was our Chapel. We sang at the 1st altar the Dixit, at the 2nd the Exaudiat, at the 3rd Ecce panis, and at the Parish church the Tantum ergo with musical accompaniment. Then high mass was sung; and afterward low mass at the same place, the parish church. Monseigneur bore the blessed Sacrament in the procession, but did not sing the high Mass; Monsieur de bernieres sang it. On the octave, the same was done as last year. The procession was Considered too short.

On the same Day, father bailloquet returned from his journey or wintering in company with sieur de l'Espine, after nearly an 8 months' absence among the savages.
hyuernement le p. bailloquet en compie. du sieur de l'Espine, apres pres de 8. moys d'absence, avec les sauvages.

le 16. arriua le 2. vaisseau du sieur peré.

IUILLET

Arriuee du Capit. Laurent poulet; de mons'.

le gangneur.

le Ip. de St. Ignace venant le lundy, La veuille qui estoit Dimache la paroisse vint en procession p'. les premières vespres apres lesquelles se fit le sermon & ensuite le salut. le Iour grande messe & sur les 4. h. Vespres & salut, l'officiant tousjours en bas.

AOUST. 1662.

le 4. arriua le Vaisseau du st. la mothe dans lequel estoit le Pere Henry Nouuel de la province de Toulouse.

le 12. a 4. h. du soir partirent p'. la france Monseignr. de Petrée, & le p. ragueneau dans le vaisseau du poulet.

le 15. partit le vaisseau de remond & en iceluy le sieur de mase secretaire de Mons'.

le Gouuernr'.

La procession se fit a la basse ville côte celle du st. sacrem', excepté que l'on trencha en retournant du fort des sauvages a venir chez nvf, elle parut froide. Mons'. de Charny porta la statue de la Vierge, on l'ent désirée sur vn brancar: il falloit au moins deux falots aux deux costés:
On the 16th, the 2nd ship arrived, that of sieur père.

**JULY.**

Arrival of Captain Laurent poulet and monsieur le gangneur.

The Feast of St. Ignatius fell on Monday. On the vigil, which was Sunday, the parish people came in procession for the first vespers, after which a sermon was preached, and then there was benediction. On the Day of the feast there was high mass, and at 4 o’clock Vespers and benediction, the officiating priest remaining always below.

**AUGUST, 1662.**

On the 4th, the Ship of sieur la mothe arrived, having on board Father Henry Nouvel, of the province of Toulouse.

On the 12th, at 4 o’clock in the afternoon, Monseigneur of Petræa and father ragueneau set sail for France in poulet’s ship.

On the 15th, remond’s ship sailed, having on board sieur de mase, secretary of Monseigneur the Governor.

The procession went to the lower town like that of Corpus Christi, except that on its return it turned off, at the savages’ fort, to our church. It seemed dull. Monsieur de Charny bore the statue of the Virgin. We would have wished it to be borne on a stand. At least two lanterns were needed on both sides.

On the Feast of St. Louis, high mass and solemn benediction. Monsieur the Governor ordered the Cannon to be discharged at the
le Jour de St. Louys, grande messe & salut solennel Mons. le Gouuern. fit tirer à l'Elevuão du Canon & faire vne decharge des soldats à la porte de n° Eglise.

Elle vint vn Lundy; on fit à l'hospital salut la veuelle & le Jour (au lieu de le faire chez nvf,) a cause de l'Indulgence plenier qui y estoit p. tout le monde, il y eut grande messe à Diacre & soubndiacre & sermon; les Vrsuls n'ayant point eu de salut solennel, point de Diacre & soubndiacre leur Indulgence n'estant pas ce Jour la p. le public chez elles, mais seulement. grande messe le Jour avec deux Aco-lythes sans expôan du s. sacrament, deux messes particulieres, outre la grande ou le p. Dablon prescha, cela ne les contenta pas, & il y eut grand deuil & bruit en leur maison p. cela, quoy qu'on leur dit qu'a la Ste. Vrsule où ils ont Indulg. pleniere p. le public on leur en ferait autant. après tout ce qu'on peut changer vne autre année è de faire le salut vn Jour cöe la veuelle, en vn lieu, & l'autre Jour en L'autre.

SEPTEMBRE

le 10. & 11. parurent 7. Canots d'yroquois, qui firent 4. Cris vers l'Isle d'orleans: on ne trouua toutesfois a redire que Iean le blanc, & vn nommé Gabriel.

le 15. arriua le p. le moyne retournant des yroquois d'où il auoit r'améné les français
Elevation, and a salvo to be fired by the soldiers at the door of our Church.

This feast fell on a Monday. There was benediction at the hospital on the vigil, and on the Day itself (instead of in our church), on account of the plenary Indulgence granted there for every one. High mass was sung there with Deacon and subdeacon, and a sermon was preached. As the Ursulines had no solemn benediction, there was neither Deacon nor subdeacon, because their Indulgence was not for the public on that Day in their chapel. On that Day there was only high mass, with two Acolytes, and the blessed sacrament was not exposed. There were two special masses besides the high mass, at which father Dablon preached. This did not satisfy them, and there was much regret and talk in their house on that account, although they were told that on the feast of St. Ursula, when they have plenary Indulgence for the public, as much would be done for them. After all, what can be altered next year is to have benediction on one Day, such as the vigil, in one place; and, on the other Day, in Another.

SEPTEMBER.

On the 10th and 11th, 7 Canoes appeared manned by yroquois, who uttered 4 Yells in the direction of the Island of Orleans. How- ever, we had only to regret the loss of Jean le blanc and one Gabriel.

On the 15th, father le moyne arrived, returning from the yroquois country, whence he
Captifs: & on apprit que le ș. la Cour &
vn autre officié de montreal s'estoient noyés
proche des 3. riu. venant pour poursuivre
ceux de montreal, a raison d'vne sédition qui
y auoit esté faite au moys de Juillet contre
ceux qui y vouloient establir vn magasin
public.

le 16. arriua le bac de le ber, dans lequel
estoit Monsș. de Maisonneuue, Monsș. ssar
Madem. Manse &c. le ber fut arresté prison-
nier, cëc vn des complices de la sédition & son
bien saisi: monss. de maisonneuue commandé
de retourner a Montreal p. Informer qui
repartit le 18.

le 19. se fit le mariage de Laurent du boc &
Marie felix huronne a laquelle on donna 500ff.
en mariage du bien de feu sa mere, excellent
Chrestienne qu'on auoit menage. Et 8. Iours
apres celuy de Caterine surnommée creature
de Dieu, qui eut 260ff.

Le 20. partit le dernier Vaisseau du s. la
mothe, ou estoit Mademoys. Manse, Monsș. de
Villeré, la garenne, &c.

le Iour de St. Michel l'allé dire la messe
a Stillery, où se trouve aussy Monsș. ssar,
Monsș. bourdon & toute sa famille, sans estre
Inuités.

Le ș0. furent pris vne famille Huronne
entiere Gabriel ondihšchoren, sa femme &
sa fille, & ce a l'Isle d'orleans. on pensa
brought back the french Captives. We also learned that sieur la Cour and another officer of montreal had been drowned near 3 rivers, whether they went in pursuit of people from montreal, on account of a sedition that had broken out there, in the month of July, against those who wished to establish a public storehouse.

On the 16th, le ber's boat arrived, on board of which were Monsieur de Maisonneuve, Monsieur souar, Mademoiselle Manse, and others. Le ber was arrested and made prisoner, as one of the accomplices in the sedition, and his property was seized. Monsieur de maisonneuve was commanded to return to Montreal to institute an Inquiry, and he left on the 18th.

On the 19th, the marriage of Laurent du boc and Marie felix, a huron girl, took place. The sum of 500 livres was given to her as marriage-portion out of the property of her deceased mother, an excellent Christian, which had been well looked after. And 8 Days afterward, the marriage of Caterine took place; she bore the surname of creature de Dieu, and was given 260 livres.

On the 20th, the last Ship, that of sieur la mothe, sailed, having on board Mademoyselle Manse, Monsieur de Villeré, la garenne, etc.

On the Feast of St. Michael, I went to say mass at Sillery, where were also Monsieur souar, Monsieur bourdon, and all his family, without having been Invited.

On the 30th, an entire Huron family — Gabriel ondihouchoren, his wife, and his daughter — were captured on the Island of orleans.
que c' estoient les mesmes que ceux qui auoient tué Iean le blanc & son compagnon vt supra.

**OCTOBRE**

le premier qui estoit vn Dimâche prescha Monsr. s8ar a la paroisse y estant inuité.

Et le 4e. il partit pâ. s'en retourner a Montreal auec le p. Mercier qui s'en retournoit aux 3. riu. on conjoint auec luy de cent escvf de pension pâ. le p. Chaumonot a commencer le premier de Iuillet.

le 6e. on receut la nouvelie du massacre que les yroquois auoient fait d'vn autre fils de Monsr. Cotillar, nommé deschesnes vers Tadousac, auec vn autre françois.

Et le mesme Iour Monsr. de bernieres & ses Confreres sortit de pension chez nvf.

le 6. les yroquois prirent dans les champs Hurons de l'autre bord vn homme & vne femme, & poursuivirent les autres iusques a tirer sur leurs Canots lors qu'ils se sauuoient vis a vis du fort de Quebek.

Le 21. aux Vrsulines salut la veuille & le Iour a proportion cœ a l'hospital a la St. Augustin.

Enuiron ce temps partirent 30. habitans pâ. la guerre id est, pour faire coup sur les yroquois: retournés a la Toussaints sans rien faire.

le 27. Enfin arriua vne Chaloupe biscayene,
It was thought that they were the same as those who had killed Jean le blanc and his companion, *ut supra*.

**OCTOBER.**

On the first, which was a Sunday, Monsieur Souar preached at the parish church, having been invited to do so.

And on the 4th he left to return to Montreal with father Mercier, who was going back to 3 rivers. We agreed with him to pay one hundred écus for father Chaumonot's board, commencing from the first of July.

On the 6th, we received news of the massacre by the yroquois of another son of Monsieur Couillar's, named deschesnes, toward Tadousac, with another frenchman.

And, on the same Day, Monsieur de Bernieres and his Colleagues ceased to board with us.

On the 6th, the yroquois captured, in the Huron fields on the other side, a man and woman; and pursued the others, firing on their Canoes even when they fled opposite the fort of Quebec.

On the 21st, there was benediction on the vigil at the Ursulines', as well as on the Day itself, in the same manner as at the hospital on the feast of St. Augustine.

About the same time, 30 habitans left for the war, *id est*, to strike some blow at the yroquois; they returned on All Saints' Day, without having accomplished anything.

On the 27th, there Finally arrived a biscayan
Arriëtee de Mons- boucher & des derniers vaissesaux.

Du p. Ch. simon Et du M. jul. garnier


NOUEMBRE

Le 3. repartit ce Commissaire susdit nom- mé Dumons avec le pere Nouuelle qui alloit p. deliurer le p. simon & en tout cas p. hyuerner avec les françois si quelques vns restes deuoient hyuerner vers Tadousac.

Plusieurs Chaloupes suiuirent p. aller prendre la decharge des vaisseaux.

le 12. arriua le p. simon malade, & son Compagnon. Mr. Iulien Garnier en bonne santé.

le 20. retourna le p. Nouuelle & le s. de la Tesserie avec les dernieres Chaloupes qui retournerent de Tadousac, raportant tout ce qui estoit venu de france, sains & malades, & laissant dix passagers qui estoient venus de Quebec p. repasser en france au nombre de dix avec vn Commandant.

Messe a la Ste. Cecile.

Enuiron ce temps n^f receusmes aux pen- sions françois dangé musicien & la Marque par charité ne sçachant que deuenir.
Shallop, on board of which were Monsieur boucher and A gentleman sent on behalf of the king to command 100 soldiers despatched by the king in advance of the succor for the coming year. There were, moreover, 200 passengers, all of whom came in 2 of the king’s ships that had remained at Tadousac, with father Charles simon and our brother Garnier, a Scholar and novice.  

NOVEMBER.

On the 3rd, the aforesaid Commissioner, named Dumons, started again with father Nouvelle, who was going to relieve father simon,—and, in any case, to winter with the french, if any who remained were to winter at Tadousac.

Several Shallops followed to take the ships’ cargo.

On the 12th, father simon arrived; he was ill, and his Companion, Monsieur Julien Garnier, was in good health.

On the 20th, father Nouvelle and sieur de la Tresserie returned with the last Shallops that came back from Tadousac, bringing all that had come from france, the healthy and the sick, and leaving ten passengers who had gone from Quebec to return to france; these were ten in number, with a Commandant.

Mass on the feast of St. Cecilia.

About this time, we received as boarders françois dangé, a musician, and la Marque, out of charity; for they knew not what would become of them.
DEC.

le 2. st. françois Xauier double Vespres, grande messe le nouveau soleil exposé pr. la 1re. fois.

le 17. commencerent les saluts des OO. le st. sacrement exposé, & continuèrent toute l'octaue. le p. simon commença ses predicâons la veuille de Noël; a la messe de minuit tout a l'ordinaire des autres années le tout alla bien: nit allasmes le p. Dablon & moy a Matines a la paroisse ou les derniers psalmes furent chantes en musique.

Il y eut vn desordre pr. les boissons des chantres ou Enfans de nre seminaire ie leur fis donner outre leur biaire vn pot de Vin la veuille & le Iour les marquillers aussi leur en donnerent sans que nit le sceussions. cela enruma Amador, qui ne put plvf ensuite chanter les festes, aussi bien que d'autres musiciens françois d'Anger, &c.

IANUIER. 1663.

La veuille pr. les estr. des nres, le p. Ministre porta dans les châbres de nos Peres, 3. escorces de Citron, chaqu'vn & vn pain de bougie, & a nos ff. vn pain de bougie, a M. garnier deux escorces de Citron & vn pain de bougie; moy aux sentences a chaqu'vn vne Image de Velin & vn st. suair.

le matin Monsr. dudût dit la messe de
DECEMBER.

On the 2nd, the feast of st. francis Xavier, there were double Vespers, and high mass; and the new ostensorium was exposed for the 1st time.

On the 17th, began the benedictions of the O’s, the blessed sacrament being exposed; and they continued throughout the octave. Father simon commenced his preaching on Christmas eve at midnight mass, as usual in other years; all went well. Father Dablon and I went to Matins at the parish church, where the last psalms were chanted with musical accompaniment.

There was some disorder in connection with the drink of the singers or Children of our seminary. In addition to their beer, I had a pot of Wine given them on the eve; and, on the Day itself, the churchwardens also gave them some, without our knowing it. This made Amador so hoarse that he could not sing any more on the feasts; the same happened to other musicians, françois d’Anger and others.

JANUARY, 1663.

On the eve, as new-year’s gifts to ours, the father Minister carried to the rooms of our Fathers 3 pieces of Citron-peel and a coil of wax taper for each, and to our brethren a coil of wax taper; to Monsieur garnier, two pieces of Citron-peel and a coil of wax taper. At the sentences I gave each one a Picture on Vellum, and another representing the holy handkerchief.

In the morning, Monsieur dudouit said

St. Xavier.

Benedictions of the O’s.

Midnight Mass.

New-year’s gifts to ours.
Les relations des jésuites

Conion; Vespres cesserent a la paroisse la veuille qui estoit Dimâche, & le Iour on y vint en procession & les Vespres se dirent icy solemnellem't. la veuille & le Iour & ensuite le salut apres la predicâon.

le matin entre 7. & 8. ie fus saluer Mr. le gouernr qui vint icy l’apresdisnëe, iusques a Vespres.

les Hospitalieres & Vrsul'es. enuoyerent des gasteaus des roys p'r. les sauuages le Iour des roys, sans en estre requises. Ce moys plusieurs voyages se firent d’icy aux 3. riu. & des 3. riu. icy entr’autres Monsr. de la poterie y vint.

La nuit du 23. au 24. la maison de La badaude fut volée & le voleur larose y mit le feu p'r. courir son Ieu, mais conuaincu fut pendu.

Il y eut d’autres voleurs decouuerts, mais peu chastiés, le mespris de l’Excoon'son des boissons contiüant, on la renouuela, & s’en estant suiui peu d’amendem't. Dieu parut vouloir parer ses Iniures.

Feburier

La purificacion cœ l’an passé: Itè les Iours gras qui furent signalës entr’autres par le Tremble Terre effroyable & surprenant qui commença vne demy-heure apres la fin du salut du Lundy 5. de febur'. Iour de la feste
the Communion mass. Vespers ceased at the parish church on the vigil, which was Sunday; and, on the Day itself, a procession took place there. Vespers were sung here solemnly, on the vigil and on the Day; and then there was benediction, after the sermon.

In the morning, between 7 and 8, I went to pay my respects to Monsieur the governor, who came here in the afternoon and stayed until Vespers.

The Hospital nuns and Ursulines sent twelfth-cakes for the savages on the Epiphany, without having been asked to do so.

During this month several journeys were made from this place to 3 rivers, and from 3 rivers hither. Among others, Monsieur de la poterie came.

On the night between the 23rd and the 24th, La badaude's house was robbed, and the thief, larose, set fire to it to conceal his Crime; but he was convicted and hanged.

Several other thieves were found out, but few were punished. As the disregard for the Excommunication respecting liquors continued, it was renewed; and, as but little improvement resulted therefrom, it seemed to be the will of God that he himself should avert the Insults offered to him.

FEBRUARY.

On the purification, the same services were celebrated as last year. Item, during Shrove-tide. This time was remarkable, among other things, for a frightful and sudden Earthquake. It began half an hour after the close of
punition de Dieu.

prediction en Caresme.

Voyages.

Incendie de la m. de Mr. d'Auteuil.

concessions sur les terres de Sillery.

Sepmaine St. on celebre La St. Joseph.

de nos saincts martyrs du Iapon scauoir sur les 5. h ½ & dura enuiron 2. misererere; puis la nuit & ensuite les Iours & nuicts suiuantes a diuerses reprises tantost plvf forte tantost moins forte: cela fit du mal a certaines che- minees, & autres legeres pertes & dommages mais vn grand bien pt. les ames, car le mardy gras & le mercredy des Cendres on eut dit que c' estoit vn Iour de pasque, tant les Con- fessions & Communions & toutes deuotions furent frequentes; cela dura iusques au 15. de mars ou enuiron assés sëisiblemt.


Ce moys pareillmt. plusieurs voyages des 3. riu. icy; & particuliermt. nouvelles de Montreal.

Itë la maison de Monsmt. d'Auteuil a Mon- ceaux fut brulée & force pelerinages de tous costés a st. Michel.

Itë fut faite distribûon des Concessions en quantité sur les terres des sauuages a Sillery.

MARS.

la St. Ioseph venant le Lundy de la sep- maine Smt. fut festée & point trâsaportée. les Tenebres furent chantées en musique &
benediction on Monday, the 5th of February, the feast of our holy martyrs of Japan, namely at about 5½ o'clock, and lasted about the length of 2 misereres. It took place again at night, and was repeated many times on the following Days and nights, sometimes more and sometimes less violently. It injured some chimneys and caused other slight losses and damages, but did a great deal of good to souls; for on Shrove Tuesday and Ash Wednesday one would have said that it was Easter Sunday, so many Confessions and Communions were there, and all devotions were frequented. This lasted until the 15th of March, or thereabout, quite perceptibly.

Father Charles Simon, who has come from France, preached on festivals and Sundays at the parish church and on Wednesdays and Fridays at the religious houses; Father Chatelain at the Ursulines, and I at the hospital, on Sundays and feast-days.

This month also, there were several journeys from 3 rivers hither, and especially on account of news from Montreal.

Item, Monsieur d'Auteuil's house at Monceaux was burned. There were many pilgrimages from all parts to the shrine of St. Michael.

Item, a number of Concessions were given on the lands of the savages at Sillery.

March.

As the feast of St. Joseph fell on Monday in Holy Week, it was celebrated and not deferred. The Tenebrae were solemnly chanted

Punishment of God.

Lenten sermons.

Journeys.

Destruction by fire of Monsieur d'Auteuil's house.

Concessions on the Sillery lands.

Holy week.
The feast of St. Joseph celebrated.
instrumens solemnellem⁴ en n⁰ Eglise, on Croyoit qu'on y seroit accablé de monde, & que le lieu ne seroit pas suffisant, & y s'en fallut le quart de la place que tout ne fut plein: cela alla bien; on commença a 3. h. & on eut fini a 5. ½ mesme le Mercredy.

Complie a  la paroisse le samedy, & le salut solemnel en suite chez nous: les 3. feries de pasque saluts a la paroisse.

On sonna l'office le samedy a 7. h. vne heure plustost qu'il ne falloit ce qui apporta du trouble.

APRIL

Voyages.

On commença a semer des le 15. le premier voyage fut fait par boquet aux 3. riu. il partit le 17. & en reuint le 25. auec plvf de cent minots de ble.

fuyars de Tadousac.

Un peu auparauant on apprit les nouvelles de ceux des françois qui s' estoient enfuis de Tadousac au nôbre de 9. ou ils auoient hyuerné auec deux autres qui y restoient.


le 25. partit le p. Drüilletes pr. sa mission de Tadousac pr. la 1⁰ fois.

MAY.

du Sr. filis.

le premier Monsr. phylis part pour gaspé ie luy donné lettre pr. le pere le Jeune.

in our Church, with instrumental accompaniment. We had thought that the church would be crowded, and that there would not be enough room; but a fourth of the space was unoccupied. It passed well. We began at 3 o'clock, and finished at 5½. The same on Wednesday.

Compline at the parish church on Saturday, and then solemn benediction at our church. On the 3 feriae of Easter there were benedictions at the parish church.

The bell for the office on Saturday was rung at 7 o'clock, one hour earlier than was necessary; this caused some trouble.

APRIL.

Sowing began on the 15th. The first voyage was made by boquet to 3 rivers. He started on the 17th and returned thence on the 25th, with more than one hundred minots of wheat.

Shortly before that, we received news of the French who, to the number of 9, had fled from Tadousac, where they had wintered with two others, who remained there.

On the 25th, Father Druilletes started for his mission of Tadousac for the 1st time.

MAY.

On the first, Monsieur Phylis left for Gaspe. I gave him a letter for Father Le Jeune.

On the 20th or Thereabout Father Gabriel, who had been detained by the Northeast wind, set out once more.
le 24. Iour de la feste Dieu reuniennent les Algonq. guerriers partis au nombre de 42. 3. sepmaines auparauant & raporterent 16. Cheuelures & entr'autres celle du fer le plvf renommé Cape. des yroquois, & de plvf 3. prisonniers en vie, dont deux furent fusilles.

A la feste Dieu cœ l'an passé, on ne com-
mença qu'a huiict h. ½. la messe elle deuvit commencier au plvf tard a 8. la veuille point de vespres a la paroisse, salut chez nivf; le Iour procession le matin cœ l'an passé, le St. Sacrem̕. y fut exposé en suite iusques après vespres & le sermon a l'issue duquel se fit le salut, on ne laissa pas de le faire icy a l'ordin. sur le 5. h ½. & ensuite toute l'octaue. le Iour de l'octaue Procession a 6. h. du matin a cause de l'extraesiue chaleur, on alla a l'hos-
pital, avec dessein l'année d'apres d'aller au quartier des Vrsul̕s.

le 29. partit le p. simon & Iaques Aubry p̕. les 3. riu. dans la chal8pe de Mr. de la poterie.

le mesme Iour sur les 9. ou 10. h. du soir fut brulé en sa propre maison a l'Isle d'orleans le 8. de beaulieu avec vn sien valet par accident du feu.

& le lendemain 30. mourut de mort natu-
relle Mr. Jean Guyon.
On the 24th, the festival of Corpus Christi, the Algonquain warriors who, to the number of 42, had gone away 3 weeks before, returned; they brought back 10 Scalps, among others that of Le Fer, the most renowned Captain of the Iroquois, and also 3 prisoners alive, two of whom were shot.

On the festival of Corpus Christi, as last year, mass was not begun until at ½ past eight. It should have been begun at 8, at the latest. On the eve there were no vespers at the parish church, but there was benediction at ours. On the Day itself, the procession took place in the morning, as last year. The Blessed Sacrament was then exposed there until after vespers and the sermon, at the end of which there was benediction. We also had benediction here as usual at 5½ o'clock, and likewise throughout the ensuing octave. On the Day of the octave the Procession took place at 6 o'clock in the morning, on account of the excessive heat. We went to the hospital, with the intention of going next year to the Ursulines' quarter.

On the 29th, father Simon started with Jaques Aubry for 3 rivers, in Monsieur de la poterie's shallop.

On the same Day, at about 9 or 10 o'clock in the evening, sieur de beaulieu was burned to death in his own house at the Island of Orleans with one of his valets in a fire that had broken out by accident.35

And on the following day, the 30th, Monsieur Jean Guyon died a natural death.
ILIN.

Il se trouua que le feu qui auoit pris a la maison de sieur de beaulieu n’estoit pas par accident mais par meschanceté d’un valet apres auoir tue son maistre, & vn autre valet son camarade; il fut conuaincu & fut condamné a auoir le poin coupé, pendu & brulé, & M. le gouvèrny. se contenta de la mort a la potence ou apres auoir esté secoé [i.e., secoué] par le bourreau il fut fusillé le 8. de Ilin.

Ce mesme Iour partit Monsr. le Cheualier avec 35. partie soldats partie du pays p. aller en guerre en 9. canots.

le dernier de Ilin arriua le vaisseau de Monsr. le gangneur.

IIUILLET

Le 5. arriua la Chaloupe de M. l’Espiné qui portoit le st. de Maze secretaire de M. le gouvèrny. & vn des fuyars de Tadousac nommé La brie, qui fut pendu le lendemain.

le 20. Giton marchant vint dans vne Chaloupe ayant laissé son vaisseau a l’Isle aux Coudres.

le 23. partit monsr. Dauaugour Gouvèrny. dans le vaisseau de la Gangneur. Et vn peu auparauant estoit retourné le st. philis, & le sieur de st. Denys avec le p Druilletes.

le 24. ledit vaisseau de Giton arriua.

le 30. le vaisseau de Normâdie; avec vne
JUNE.

It turned out that the fire which had caught in the house of sieur de beaulieu had not occurred by accident but through the malice of a valet, after he had killed his master and another valet, his comrade. He was convicted and sentenced to have his hand cut off, and to be hanged and then burned. Monsieur the governor was contented that he should die upon the scaffold; after having been tormented thereon by the executioner, he was shot, on the 8th of June.

On the same Day, Monsieur le Chevalier left, with a detachment of 35,—consisting partly of soldiers, and partly of settlers of the country,—on a hostile expedition, in 9 canoes.

On the last day of June, the ship of Monsieur le gangneur arrived.

JULY.

On the 5th, Monsieur l'Espiné's Shallop arrived, having on board sieur de Mazé, the secretary of Monsieur the governor, and one of the fugitives from Tadousac, named Labrie, who was hanged on the following day.

On the 20th, Giton, a merchant, came in a Shallop, having left his ship at Isle aux Coudres.

On the 23rd, monsieur Davaugour, the Governor, left in la Gangneur's ship; and a short time before sieur philis and sieur de st. Denys had returned, with father Druilletes.

On the 24th, the aforesaid ship of Giton arrived.

On the 30th, the vessel from Normandy arrived.
Les marchandises qui restoient furent trai-
tées fidelem' par ceux qui resterent, il s'en
faut plvf de 800ff. que ce qui fut raporté de
Castors en robe p'. nvf egalast la depence faite
p'. le voyage.

SEPTEMBRE

le 6. partit le vaisseau de Normâdie, où
estoit le p. Charles simon arriué icy en nou.
de l'an passé.

le 7. vint la nouvelle du vaisseau du roy,
qu'on estimoit estre celuy qui portoit Mon-
seign'. de petrée. on enuoya Chaloupe au
deuant a Tadousac, qui en effect ramena icy

barque Angloise qui portoit 7. françois sauuës
des yroquois.

le 31. partit le p. le moyne p'. Montreal, &
en tout cas p'. Sonôtsan.

A la St. Ignace vespres la veuille a 4. h.
salut ensuite: le lour messe a 8. sermon; a
4. h. 2des. vespres & le salut; le p. Dablon

AOUST

le 5. retour de ceux qui estoient allés il y a
3. ans aux sta8ac ils estoient partis 9. françois.

Mort du pere Menar
& de Iean guerin.
7. aout 1661 aux
sta8ats.

St. Ignace.

Sta8ats

depart du vaisseau
normâ. du pere
simon.

Vaisseau du roy.

SEPTEMBRE

le 7. vint la nouvelle du vaisseau du roy,
qu'on estimoit estre celuy qui portoit Mon-
seign'. de petrée. on enuoya Chaloupe au
deuant a Tadousac, qui en effect ramena icy
arrived, with an English bark which had on board 7 frenchmen, saved from the iroquois.

On the 31st, father le moyne started for Montreal, and, in event, for Sonontwan.

On the feast of St. Ignatius, vespers were sung on the eve at 4 o'clock, and then there was benediction. On the Day itself, there was mass at 8 o'clock, with a sermon; at 4 o'clock, the 2nd vespers and benediction. Father Dablon preached; and, on the eve, the Exhortation was made by father Chatelain.

AUGUST.

On the 5th, those who had gone to the Outawac 3 years ago returned. When they left they were 9 frenchmen, and 7 came back. Father Menar and his man, Jean Guerin, one of our donnés, had died there—father Menar on the 7th or 8th of August, 1661, and Jean Guerin in september 1662. They reached Montreal on the 25th of July, the party consisting of 35 Canoes with 150 men.

The goods that were left were faithfully disposed of by those who remained. It would take 800 livres more than the value of the Beaver-robés brought back to compensate us for the expense incurred for that expedition.

SEPTEMBER.

On the 6th, the ship from Normandy sailed, having on board father Charles simon, who had come here in november last year.

On the 7th, we received news of the king's ship, which, we thought, bore Monseigneur of petræa. A Shallop was sent to meet him
le 15. M™. le gouuernr. de Mezy monsr. l'Euesque, &c. on r'enuoya querir nos malades qui arriuerent icy auxc la Chaloupe & les 2. vaisseaux du roy le 22. le p. pierre rafeix & n™ f. louys le boeme.

**OCTOBRE**


**NOUEMBRE**


**DECEMBRE**

Le 2. lour de st. Xauier côe les années passées, excepté que Monsf. l'Euesque & Mr. le gouuernr. monsr. de Chartran fils de l'Intendant & deux Ecclesiastiques, Monsr. de meseré & Mr. de bernieres disnerent au refectoire; presupposé qu'on Inuite quelqu'vn au disner c'est assez de commencer la messe a 9. heures & vespres a 2. heures, ils n'eurent que le Commun du refectoire.

le 17. commença la duœon des saluts des
FACSIMILE OF LETTER BY CLAUDE ALLOUEZ, S.J.

[Dated April 28, 1662, and written to Father Paul Ragueneau. Original is in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal.]
Je crois avoir été joyeux notre procureur. J'ai
pour luy faire civilité de toucher l'affaire
et pour la même chose aux hommes.

Honneur, délicatesse, mais il de fayt normal reuell
car m. Dutertton, remporte auydi en l'Office
n'y entrant, joyeux, moitie, que, dans cet affaire
je dois luy faire affaire, il aie civilité et
n'ait jamais bien que luy de plaire la rointé, note
D'après son sort par les complimentes civilités etc.

n'ay ne d'ay mot des fautions de ma parole
m'y fuy de 16 décembre. Que me Votre, le figure
n'est pourrie être mal faite l'affaire de la preuve
condition aux quel elle est agé, on son rôle

Dépuit en 1er il n'est comme procureur pour rendre
le ce hommage de dieu fait prompt et de la figure
du Cap au moins. m. Cavaliere a dire, que
m. Du Terron a donné. Le du 2e, dit que
m. du Terron a donné. a du la modéline, le demande
luy en est à lui m. Cavaliere levant venu
pour rendre aux m. Donne. exprimer est façon hommages
en luy donner va du devoir avec effet. Que
l'attendue, que car nostre procurer nouy frère com'
voeau en 1er m. Cavaliere élans arriva
n'y a remué. Brest deuy en camp, nouy
attendre avec m. Dutertton hommages pour (à
et m'y est dit faire luy dire laussi, qui a me pose
à m'y noter aux adieu donations. Dit faire
l'audience m. Du Terron procure, le hommage du premier
m. Cavaliere, portion, ce le nouy s'usion efforé
on luy en dire aux qu'il apparence de moy
en nouy provision le hommage. Augue Civi 1er Cavaliere
rétion, pas sur les lieux, pour leur faire disparaître, ne valant pas ce qu'ils pourraient pour l'occasion, et complaisamment que d'aller chercher l'effet d'une certaine façon, mais cela pour leurs aurores ce que faire, et par un moyen certaine, de la manière de l'effet. En effet, n'est pas

faisant la chose, ce qui me prend si bien de voir le froid de leur côté, que

comme je vous dirai ce soir l courteous, d'arriver dans le circonstance et

ont même que faire, et après, sans complaisance, et le retour, il essaye

ils restent là, et la façon pour, comme il me paraît, il va faire paraître

n'est pas le paroxysme pour aucunement, nous avons préparé la retour de l'adieu,

n'est pas faire. Quelque chose en a été trouvé de complaisance et qu'un

a pas dans le premier de nous, et le retour en nous chercher, urge non

souvent faire que nous pourrons faire l'autre ailleurs. C'est précisément

avec un effet que pour leur dire d'ici, et nous avons aussi plus de

composition, pour savoir que les affaires embrassées aux différents malentendus

Dr. Hart.
at Tadousac, and in fact it brought back here, on the 15th, Monsieur the governor de Mezy, monseigneur the Bishop, and others. It was sent back to bring our sick, who arrived here with the Shallop and the 2 ships of the king, on the 22nd, with father pierre rafeix and our brother louys le boeme on board.

OCTOBER.

On the 26th, the two ships of the king weighed anchor before Quebec; but, the Northeast wind rising, they were detained quite near here until the 28th.

About this time, father fremin went up to the Cape to take charge of that post, and father Alloues came here.

NOVEMBER.

On the 19th, father Henry nouvel left to winter with the savages—with the papina-chois, but on the south Shore with other montagnais.

DECEMBER.

On the 2nd, the Feast of st. Xavier, the same was done as in past years; except that Monseigneur the Bishop and Monsieur the governor, monsieur de Chartran, son of the Intendant, and two Ecclesiastics, Monsieur de meseré and Monsieur de bernieres, dined in our refectory. In case we Invite any one to dinner, it is sufficient to commence mass at 9 o'clock, and vespers at 2 o'clock. They were given only the Commons of the refectory. In case we Invite any one to dinner, it is sufficient to commence mass at 9 o'clock, and vespers at 2 o'clock. They were given only the Commons of the refectory.

On the 17th began the devotion of the
OO. cœ l'an passé. il y eut salut la veuille
de Noel & le Iour de Noel & tout le reste des
Iours de l'octaue iusques a la Circôcision.

le 15. ou le 16. reuint francois le musicien,
que nvf entreprismes de nourir par charité,
& M'. l'Euesque ou la paroisse a luy fournir
vestitum.
benedictions of the O's, as last year. There was benediction on Christmas eve and on Christmas day, and every Day throughout the octave, until the Circumcision.

On the 15th or 16th, François the musician returned. We undertook to feed him out of charity, and Monseigneur the Bishop or the parish to supply him with *vestitum*.
BIBLIOGRAPHICAL DATA: VOL. XLVII

CVII

For bibliographical particulars of Relation of 1660-61, see our Vol. XLVI.

CVIII

In reprinting the Relation of 1661-62 (Paris, 1663), we follow a copy of the original Cramoisy edition in the Lenox Library, which at one time belonged to the Bibliothèque Nationale of Paris. A prefatory epistle from Jerome Lalemant is dated "A Kebec, ce 18. de Septembre 1662." The "Priuilege" was "Donné à Paris, le dix-huictiesme Decembre 1662;" and the "Permission" is dated "A Paris, le 8. Janvier mil fix cens foixante-vn." This annual forms no. 119 of Harrisse's Notes.

Collation: Title, with verso blank, 1 leaf; prefatory letter of Lalemant, pp. (4); "Table des Chapitres," with "Priuilege" on the verso, 1 leaf; text (7 chaps.), pp. 1-118; "Permission," with verso blank, 1 leaf. Signatures: a in four, A-G in eights, H in four. No mispacing.

Copies have been sold or priced as follows: Harrassowitz (1882), no. 42, priced at 150 marks; O'Callaghan (1882), no. 1241, sold for $50, and had cost him $38 in gold; Quaritch's General Catalogue (1887), no. 30006, priced at £8 10 sh.; and Barlow (1890), no. 1311, sold for $55. Copies are to be found in the following libraries: Lenox, Harvard, Brown
(private), Marshall (private), Ayer (private), Laval University (Quebec), Library of Parliament (Ottawa), British Museum, and Bibliothèque Nationale (Paris).

CIX

The original MS. of this Latin letter of Jerome Lalemant to the father general, dated at Quebec, August 18, 1663, is ex MSS. Soc. Jes. We follow an apograph thereof, which rests in the archives of St. Mary's College, Montreal.

CX

This Declaration of Lands which the Jesuits possessed in New France in 1663, was made for the Intendant in October of that year. The contemporaneous copy thereof, made for Father Ragueneau, now rests in the Archives Nationales, at Paris, its press-mark being "K. 1232, No. 40." We follow this copy.

CXI

Bibliographical particulars of the Journal des Jésuites are given in Vol. XXVII. of our series.
NOTES TO VOL. XLVII

(Figures in parentheses, following number of note, refer to pages of English text.)

1 (p. 51).—The term *bois blanc* ("white wood") is still in use among the French-Canadians to designate various trees, "the wood of which is whitish, and not very compact, such as poplar, aspen, etc." (Clapin's *Dict. Canad.-Fran.*).

2 (p. 59).—*Rigueronnons*: Eries (vol. viii., p. 302; vol. xxi., p. 313).

3 (p. 83).—This youth was the son of Jacques Hertel (vol. ix., note 3), and was at this time but nineteen years of age. He had entered the militia at Three Rivers at least three years previously, and was long prominent in the military affairs of Canada. In 1664, François (who bore the title of sieur de la Frenière) married Marguerite de Thauvenet, by whom he had thirteen children. He died in May, 1722.

4 (p. 87).—Quentin Moral de St. Quentin, a lieutenant of the king, married (1652), at the age of thirty, the widow of Jacques Hertel; they had four children, all daughters. St. Quentin died in May, 1686.

5 (p. 89).—Louis Guimont, a native of Perche, married in 1653, at Quebec, Jeanne Bitouset, by whom he had four children. The exact date of his death is not recorded.

6 (p. 91).—The lad mentioned in the text was evidently connected with the family of Christopher Crevier, sieur de la Meslé (vol. xxxviii., note 13). According to Tanguay, no son of the latter was named Antoine; but this name may have been a part of the name of Christopher's eldest son, François (born in 1640), who, Sulte says, was slain by the Iroquois.

7 (p. 107).—Reference is here made to some tribe of the Algonkin stock, allied to the Mohegans—possibly the Sokokis, or the Delawares. Brinton remarks (*Lendrè*, p. 19), concerning the Eastern Algonkin tribes: "By the western and southern tribes they were collectively known as *Wapanachkik*—'those of the eastern region'—which in the form *Abnaki* is now confined to the remnant
of a tribe in Maine. The Delawares in the far West retain traditionally the ancient confederate name, and still speak of themselves as 'Eastlanders.'"

8 (p. 145).—It seems probable — after making due allowance for the "travelers' tales" of the Iroquois, repeated from hearsay by the Fathers — that the tree thus described was the palmetto, or cabbage-palm, of the South (Sabal Palmetto).

9 (p. 145).—Ontbagannha: the Shawnees — when first known, living in Western Kentucky. Their migrations were frequent, and cannot be satisfactorily traced; but they seem to have wandered up the Kentucky and Tennessee Rivers, across the mountains, into Virginia and the Carolinas; then (about 1663) into Ohio; and about 1668, to Pennsylvania. Between 1726 and 1756, most of the Shawnees returned to Ohio. About 1832, they were removed by the Federal government to a reservation in Kansas.—See Brinton's "Shawnees and Their Migrations," Hist. Mag., vol. x., pp. 1-4; and Lenâpé, p. 20.

L. H. Morgan characterizes the Shawnee dialect as one of the three containing "the highest specimens of Algonkin speech," and as "colloquially, the most beautiful dialect of the Algonkin speech;" see his "Systems of Consanguinity," in Smiths. Contrib., vol. xvii. (Washington, 1871), pp. 201, 215-217.

10 (p. 147).—Regarding the Bay de St. Esprit, see vol. xlv., note 21. The Vermilion Sea was an appellation of the Gulf of California.

11 (p. 149).—Nation du Bœuf: the name given by the French to a sedentary tribe of Sioux Indians (vol. xxiii., note 8), on account of the herds of buffalo that roamed through the country of that tribe.

12 (p. 221).—Regarding these harbors, see vol. v., note 7; and vol. ix., note 34.

13 (p. 221).—Concerning these tribes, see vol. xviii., notes 11, 13.

14 (p. 247).—Augustin de Saffray, chevalier de Mézy, was commandant of Caen, Normandy; he had formerly been a Calvinist, but was led to abjure that faith for Catholicism. Through Laval's influence, and the recommendations of the Jesuits, De Mézy was appointed governor of Canada, in place of D'Avaugour, of whom the Jesuits had made so many complaints to the king that he was recalled to France. Dissensions soon arose between the new governor and the bishop, which, of course, more or less involved the Jesuits; but these were ended by De Mézy's death, May 6, 1665.

It is worth while to notice here D'Avaugour's views and intentions regarding the country placed in his charge by the king. Soon after reaching Canada, he wrote the letter given by us in vol. xlvii., pp. 148-153; and, upon leaving the country, he wrote two memorials
to the home government—one, upon the defense of Canada against the Iroquois; the other, referring partly to the same subject, partly to the development of the country, and advising that its resources be not divided and wasted in the attempt to maintain settlements at Gaspé, Placentia, and Cape Breton. He repeatedly urged that adequate aid be sent from France, both in money and soldiers; and promised, if that were done, to humble the Iroquois and deliver Canada from them within a few months. See these memorials in *N. Y. Colon. Docs.*, vol. ix., pp. 13–17, 20, 21.

15 (p. 249).—Early in 1663, a radical and sweeping change was made by Louis XIV. and his minister, Jean Baptiste Colbert, in the government of the Canadian colonies. In obedience to the royal mandate, the seignorial rights of the Company of New France were surrendered to the crown; the concessions of lands not yet cleared were revoked and annulled: and all power was vested in a council, to be composed of the governor, Bishop Laval, and five councilors, with an attorney-general and secretary—all to be chosen by the governor and Laval jointly. One of these councilors, as named in the edict, was one Robert, intendant; but his name does not occur afterward in this connection, and it is probable that he did not come to Canada. See copies of these documents published in *Édits et Ordonnances* (Quebec, 1854), pp. 30–33, 37–39. Cf. Sulte's *Canad.-Fran.,* t. iv., chaps. i.–iii.; Parkman's *Old Régime*, pp. 131–158, 169–173; Kingsford's *Canada*, pp. 284–294; Garneau's *Canada*, t. i., pp. 158, 168–182.

16 (p. 277).—This was probably Pierre Noland (Nolan), surnamed le Chevalier; he married (1663) Catherine Houart, by whom he had six children. D'Avaugour and Mme. de la Peltrie were witnesses of the marriage contract. In the census of 1681, Noland is mentioned as a tavern-keeper.

17 (p. 285).—Henri Nouvel was born at Pézenas, Mar. 1, 1624; and entered the Jesuit order Aug. 28, 1648. Coming to Canada in 1662, he spent seven years among the tribes at and below Tadoussac. In the years 1669–70, he was procurator, and prefect of studies, at the College of Quebec. The winter of 1671–72 he spent with the Amikouës, near Sault Ste. Marie; and he was superior of the Ottawa missions from 1672 to 1680 (except 1678–79, when Albanel was superior) and again 1688–95, with headquarters at the Sault. Sommervogel says that Nouvel remained in Canada until 1695, and died at Aix-la-Chapelle Jan. 8, 1696. The annual *Catalogues* of the Society, however, name him as connected with the Ottawa mission, up to 1700. That for 1702 mentions him simply as octogenarius—the last reference to him in these lists. Father Jones con-
siders it more probable that his death occurred at Aix-en-Provence than at Aix-la-Chapelle (which may be a clerical error in the preparation of "copy" for Sommervogel's Bibliographie), as the former city was near Nouvel's birthplace, and contained a Jesuit college.

18 (p. 285).—Louis Péronne Dumesnil, son of Jean (vol. xlvi., note 16); he came to Canada with D'Avaugour, as the latter's secretary (1661). In that same year, he acquired a small fief on Orléans Island. In 1664, he was captain of the garrison in the fort of Quebec, and was appointed a member of the council. Apparently he did not remain long in Canada, probably returning to France about 1665.

19 (p. 289).—Jacques le Ber, born near Rouen (1633), married at Montreal (1658) Jeanne, sister of Charles le Moyne (vol. xxvii., note 10); they had five children, their only daughter, Jeanne, attaining considerable repute by her extreme ascetic practices. Le Ber was one of the proprietors of St. Paul Island (vol. xliii., note 14), and a prominent merchant in Montreal. The date of his death is not recorded.

20 (p. 289).—Tanguay gives the names of these parties to the marriage as Laurent du Bocq and Marie Felix Arontio. They had seven children, one of whom became a nun. Catherine (whose surname was Annennontank) married Jean Durand, by whom she had three children; after his death (1671) she married Jacques Couturier (1672), by whom she had five children. She was but thirteen years old at her first marriage.

21 (p. 293).—Pierre Boucher, governor of Three Rivers in 1653–58 (vol. xxviii., note 18), went to France in the autumn of 1661, delegated by the habitants, and with the approval of D'Avaugour (note 14, ante), to represent the needs and dangers of the colony, and ask substantial aid from the government for its protection and development. Louis XIV. had recently lost his prime minister, Mazarin, by death; and the king was now disposed to govern his realms in person. He was surprised at the information given by Boucher of the resources, advantages, and possibilities of Canada; and made plans to place the colony under the direct control of the crown, and to give it material aid. Accordingly he sent back with Boucher, as mentioned in the text, a hundred soldiers, and an officer named Dumont, who was ordered to examine and report the actual condition of the colony. Boucher also engaged 200 colonists in France, who returned with him (1662). During the year following, he wrote (in accordance with the king's request) his little book, Hist. vérif. et nat. de la Nouv. France, published at Paris, 1664. Suite claims
that the circulation of this book was promptly suppressed by interested persons who, for their own profit, wished that Canada should remain a wilderness. See his introduction to the Royal Society of Canada’s reprint of Boucher’s book, in *Proceedings*, 1896–97, vol. ii., sect. i., pp. 99–119.

Charles Simon, born at Bourges, Feb. 5, 1620, entered the Jesuit novitiate Dec. 16, 1638. Coming to Canada in 1662, he remained but one year; after returning to France, he wrote an account of the earthquake which had occurred during his stay in America. Ragueneau’s Latin translation of this memoir will appear in our next volume (xlvi.); the document is not mentioned by Sommer-vogel. Simon was a preacher during thirty years; he died at Pontoise, March 9, 1697.

22 (p. 295).—*Saluts des OQ*: thus defined by Bescherelle. "An appellation of seven or nine anthems, chanted by the Roman Church during Advent, seven or nine days before Christmas,—named thus because all of them begin with the exclamation ‘O!’" The same explanation is given in an English liturgy used in the Quebec diocese. I am told that the only place in Quebec where this usage is still maintained is the Hôtel-Dieu.—**CRAWFORD LINDSAY**.

23 (p. 295).—*Pain de bougie*: defined by Clifton-Grimaux as "a wax taper about the thickness of a quill, and wound like a ball of string." They were carried in the pocket of the soutane, and used for lighting candles or lamps.—**CRAWFORD LINDSAY**.

24 (p. 295).—Jean Dudouyt came to Quebec to officiate in the parish church; he was assistant to its curé, Bernières, and, later, one of Laval’s grand vicars. He remained in Canada till after Frontenac’s arrival; disputes arising between them, Dudouyt returned to France; he died at Paris, Jan. 15, 1688.

25 (p. 301).—One of the early settlers of Detroit was Jacques Desmoulins, dit Philis, which renders it probable that Desmoulins was the family name of the Philis mentioned in our text.

26 (p. 303).—Reference is here made to Jacques Gourdeau, sieur de Beaulieu (vol. xi., *note* 12).

27 (p. 305).—As written in the original MS., the word thus translated resembles *seco ĝ*. Laverdière, in the Quebec edition, makes it *suuij*; but this is not altogether satisfactory. A better emendation is *secou̍*. Laverdière, in the Quebec edition, makes it *suuij*; but this is not altogether satisfactory. A better emendation is *secou̍*.

28 (p. 309).—Pierre Raffeix, a native of Auvergne, born Jan. 15, 1633 (following Rochemonteix; but 1635, according to Sommer-vogel), became a Jesuit novice at Toulouse, March 23, 1653. He spent the usual term as instructor at the colleges of Aubenas, Rodez,
Aurillac, and Alby (1655–61); then pursued his theological studies at Toulouse (1661–63), whence he departed for Canada. He, with Frémin, was appointed to the Cayuga mission in 1666; but, at the same time, Tracy was planning an invasion of the Mohawk country, which prevented them from carrying out their plan. At Tracy’s request, however, Raffeix accompanied the troops as a chaplain. In October, 1667, Raffeix wintered at the Isles Percées (islets in the St. Lawrence, opposite Boucherville, now called Isles Communes), and had charge of the Jesuit seigniory at Prairie de la Magdelaine. There he founded a residence and mission, to which Iroquois converts were sent by the missionaries, to remove them from the temptations, so frequent in their country, to the use of intoxicating liquors. This reduction was called St. François Xavier des Près. In 1671, Raffeix was sent to the Cayuga mission; there and among the Senecas, he labored till 1680. His death took place at Quebec, in August, 1724.

The Catalogue of Library of Parliament (Toronto, 1858) mentions (p. 1615) among the maps in that library copied in Paris, 1852–53, an interesting one by Raffeix, dated 1676, “Map of the westernmost parts of Canada.” A note by the copyist, P. L. Morin, says: “This map is accompanied by an extensive legend, full of information, especially in regard to the voyages of Father Marquette and sieur Joliet.” On the next page of the Catalogue is noted another map (dated 1688), the title of which is the same as that of one in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, ascribed to Raffeix by Sommervogel—a map of “Lake Ontario, with the adjacent Regions, and especially the five Iroquois nations.” Sommervogel cites another map by Raffeix, in the library of the Marine Bureau, “representing New France from the Ocean to lake Erie, and, on the South, to New England.”

29 (p. 309).—Louis Ango de Maizerets, a native of Rouen, was born about 1636. Educated by the Jesuits at La Flèche, he was early attracted to the religious life; he was an inmate of the Caen “Hermitage,” from 1653 to 1663. In the latter year, he came to Canada with Laval; he was superior of the Seminary of Quebec during thirty-one years, and filled several other ecclesiastical positions in that diocese. He died in Quebec, April 23, 1721.